

D-9236

B.D. 9236(2)
Date 12 7 40

"B"

Misc.No.314/40(GR).

B'Well

July

9,

40.

INFORMATION.

Sir,

When visiting 76 Jessfield Road, Shanghai Office of Ministry of Police at 12 noon, July 9, 1940, the attached photograph (S.M.P. Issue) was returned to D.I. Tabrum by Capt. Wu S Pao, who stated that the original of the photograph had been taken into custody by members of their Police and brought to 76 Jessfield Road. He was questioned in regard to his political affiliations and subsequently released.

The original of the photograph is Mr. Doo Ping Chong (杜平昌) ✓, who was kidnapped on the 27-6-40, on Gordon Road - Misc.No. 314/40 (GR).

Senior Detective Gordon Road informed of above information. The staff of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury was telephoned and stated they were not aware that Mr. Doo Ping Chong had been released.

R. L. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

W 3 W

1130.00.364/40.

Bibbling Well

24th. May

40.

1.

1.400.000-3.300.000

Linear food.

2A-5-60.

76 Jessfield Road.

[illegible]

At 2:40 P. M. 12-1-59 Capt. Reed, Chief of the Chicago Police Department, located Publishing Hall Police Station and reported that he had observed a number of armed men in plain clothes walking East to West along Kinross Road.

The station alarm was sounded and all available men promptly proceeded to the place mentioned.

From enquiries conducted by D.I. Tebrum and P.S.I. Yee Kuen Yung at the scene it was said by bystanders that the armed party constituted the bodyguards of one Yen Kow Sing () (the conductor of the China Club, 29 Wiling Road) whom they were escorting along Kinneir Road to the Kinneir Road.

The above mentioned two detectives later visited the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, in connection with another matter and learned from Woo S Pau and Ma Siau Tien, executives of this organization, that the armed party referred to above had been despatched by them to search premises located off Kinnear Road in S.C.G.P.B. territory. The object of the search was not revealed.

Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station, POLICE

Date 1st February 1940.

No. S. B. 7236

Subject (in full) Suspected Armed Highway Robbery on Brennan Road. O.O.L.

(B'well Misc. No. 68/40).

Made by Det. Inspector Labrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c.

Sir;

With reference to my note attached and dated 31-1-40, it has been reported to me that the persons responsible for these offences are members of the 1st Branch of the Special Service Corps stationed at No. 12 Young Loh Tsung off Jessfield Road, who were conducting search parties at the time in question.

It is thought these search parties were expecting to find some particular person in one of the cars stopped.

A. L. Labrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

1st 2/2

Misc.No. 68/40.

"B"
B'well

Jan. 31,

40.

1.

SUSPECTED ARMED HIGHWAY ROBBERY ON BRENNAN ROAD, 001.

At 12.40 a.m. 31-1-40, one Woo Men Wah (胡善華) chauffeur No.134 of Silver Taxi Co., (Driving Permit No. 17549), reported that at 11.30 p.m. 30-1-40, he answered a call, driving car Lic.No.18266, from the Avenue Road Silver Taxi Station to the Nyl Wha (藝華) Motion Picture Co., Connaught Road. When he arrived there five men came out of the premises and boarded his car. They told him to drive to Jessfield Park and when the car arrived at Brennan Road, about 200 yards south of Jessfield Brennan Piece, four men, all dressed in Chinese short jacket and pants, stood in the road and barred his way. One of them had a torch which he shone in the drivers face and waved the car to a standstill.

The driver stopped his car and one of the men approached the car and it was seen he had a small black pistol in his hand. He opened the door of the car and told the five men to alight. They did so and the three other men searched them. When they had concluded their search they told the passengers to get back into the car. Whilst they were doing so, several persons passed by the car and the robbers appeared to become alarmed and walked away.

The passengers told the chauffeur to drive on to Jessfield Park, which he did.

Misc.No.63/40.

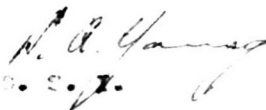
1/2.

Arriving at the Jessfield Park, they told the car to stop and one of the passengers alighted. The remaining four told the chauffeur to drive to Ste. F. Destelen, and on arrival there a second passenger alighted. The chauffeur was then told to drive to Rue Prelupt where the remaining three left the car.

The chauffeur cannot say whether anything was stolen or give any useful description of the culprits, apart from the fact they spoke Kompo dialect.

The passengers did not appear to be unduly disturbed by their experience and advised the chauffeur not to bother to report the matter to the station.


Sen. 


C. S. I.

C. C. C. "B" Div.

DISTRIBUTION:-

Copy for Special Branch
D.C. (Divisions).
British Military.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. & C. STRY	
No. S. B. D.	9236
Date	9/3/40

Misc.No. 169/40.

" B "

B'Well

March 6th.,

40.

1.

Report on Shooting Affray.
S.C.G.P.B.

At 9.50p.m. 6/3/40, a telephone message was received at the station reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

A party of police under S.I. Daintery attended.

Enquiries made by D.S. Weeks, D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 147 ascertained that at about 9.40p.m. 6/3/40, a plain-clothes search party, believed to be from 76 Jessfield Road, were operating in Lane 119 Jessfield Road (Chinese No. 776), when they encountered three male Chinese, who on being challenged, opened fire on the search party, who turned the fire.

No person was injured, but one male Chinese was arrested.

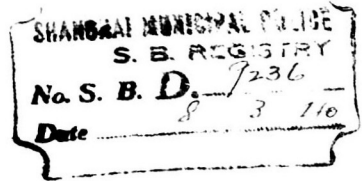
The S.M. Police party made a search on the roadway and succeeded in finding two misfire 7.65 cartridges, two 7.65 cartridge cases and two .380 cartridge cases. These are being forwarded to the A.I.S. for examination.

Enquiries at the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, 13 Jessfield Road revealed that they were unable to supply the arrested man's name and address etc., as he had been taken to 76 Jessfield Road.

Forwarded for information.

Sen. Det. / C.

D. S. 252.



Misc.No. 169/40.

" B "

B'well

March 6th.,

40.

1.

on Shooting Affray.
S.C.G.P.B.

At 9.50p.m. 6/3/40, a telephone message was received at the station reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

A party of police under S.I. Daintery attended.

Enquiries made by D.S. Weeks, D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 147 ascertained that at about 9.40p.m. 6/3/40, a plain-clothes search party, believed to be from 76 Jessfield Road, were operating in lane 119 Jessfield Road (Chinese No. 776), when they encountered three male Chinese, who on being challenged, opened fire on the search party, who turned the fire.

No person was injured, but one male Chinese was arrested.

The S.M. Police party made a search on the roadway and succeeded in finding two misfire 7.65 cartridges, two 7.65 cartridge cases and two .380 cartridge cases. These are being forwarded to the A.I.S. for examination.

Enquiries at the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, 13 Jessfield Road revealed that they were unable to supply the arrested man's name and address etc., as he had been taken to 76 Jessfield Road.

Forwarded for information.

Sen. Det. 1/3

D. S. 252.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2.6/40.

REPORT

Bubbling Toll Station, 4236

Date: 26th February, 40.

Subject: Information - Special Service Corps of Kuomintang Anti-Communist National Salvation Army Organization.

Made by: Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by: J. McFarlane
C/Inspector i/c.

It has been reported that Pan San Sing 潘三青, former promoter of the Asia Club at 65 Gordon Road, has now accepted the position of vice-financial adviser to Tseu Pan Hui (許佩玉), the present financial adviser of the Chung Hwa Anti-Communist National Salvation Army at 70 Possidon Road.

R. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

... iv.

R. C. F.

1107529 2/110
20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 71/40.
 Chengtu Road Station,
 February 9, 1940.
 Date

REPORT

Subject: Assistance to French Police.

Made by D. S. I. Black

Forwarded by

Officer i/c.

AC (3/ Branch)

Information
 See

Sir,

At 3.54 a.m. 9/2/40 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1176 of the French Police stating that he was detaining a motor car at Weihaiwei and Mohawk Roads corner. P.S. Egeberg attended and brought both chauffeur and Policeman to the Station.

Enquiries in the Charge-Room showed that motor car license No. 1375 driven by Yao Ts Hyi (姚德益) license No. 1135 of 76 Jessfield Road was challenged by C.P.C. 1176 while travelling East to West on Ave. Ed. VII. It failed to stop immediately, the French C.P.C. blew his whistle and gave chase and the car stopped on Racecourse Road outside the Racecourse Apartments. The French C.P.C. then boarded the car and told the chauffeur to drive to Poste Mallet, instead of which he drove to Mohawk and Weihaiwei Roads corner and appealed to the guard at the Seaforth Highlanders' billets, it was from there that the phone call was made.

Chauffeur handed over to the French Police at 4.35 a.m. 9/2/40 on instructions of D.O. "A" Div.

The motor car was taken away at 8.30 a.m. 9/2/40 from Weihaiwei and Mohawk Roads corner by the French Police.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch

IND-12-1
 (33) 2-1-40

DATE 12/2/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Bubbling Bell Station 7236

Date 3rd January 1940

Subject: Information - execution & detention of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist National Salvation Army.

Made by: Det. Inspector Abram Forwarded by: J. H. Farlane Det. Inspector I/C.

It is reported that one Young Fah (王永發) alias Chai Fah (柴發) was shot and killed on Thursday, 2nd January, 1940, a few days ago on the last section of 70 and his co-follower, Yoo Tsim (吳超) was taken into custody, and is now being held as prisoner at 70.

It appears from information at hand that Young Fah entered a newly opened shop in the Chai Fah area and as he was not recognized by the shop assistant and denied the privilege of purchasing commodities at a special rate he detailed about 10 of his armed followers from the Chai Fah Primary School to kidnap the proprietor of the shop.

Young Fah was formerly the principal in charge of the Chai Fah sub-branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist National Salvation Army, and Yoo Tsim (吳超) up to the time of his arrest was the principal of the sub-branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist National Salvation Army established at the Chai Fah Primary School, 100, Bremen Road.

R. J. Abram
Det. Inspector

C.C. Division.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 455/39.

Gordon Road Station, 7236

Further REPORT

Date December 13, 1939.

Subject. Re forcible removal of Lee Yong Dong (李荣东) from the Yui Shing Silk Factory, Lane 904 House 90 Changping Road.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey

Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

Since forwarding original report C.D.S. 159 has kept in close touch with the office of the Yui Shing Silk Factory. Visiting the premises at 6 a.m. December 12, 1939 the detective ascertained the two men Lee Yong Dong (李荣东) and Guo Lee (洪五其) had been released at 12 a.m. of December 11th. The manager Lee Yong Dong had called D.S.I. McCahey to report his situation but, when requested to give a statement setting forth his experience since his release on three days, he excused himself owing to a shortage of work.

It was ascertained that Lee Yong Dong came to the office of the Yui Shing Silk Factory which will be seen from the attached sketch map.

Guo Lee could not elicit anything to the effect that he had been detained the two men.

It is worthy of note that Lee Yong Dong gives as his reason for not knowing where he was taken to as he was taken to the office of the Gordon Road Police Station and he had no knowledge of the same.

D.S.I. McCahey has been unable to obtain any further information.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. A. McCahey
.....D.S.I.
Senior Detective

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.O. "B" Div.
D.C. Sp. Br.

Seen by 10/18 4-1
10/18

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Informant Lee Yoong Daung (李榮堂).
native of Siausau in Chekiang. taken by no. C.D.S. 159.
at G.S.D. 3th. on the 12/12/39. and translated by Clerk, Tung Yih Haiang.

My name is Lee Yoong Daung, age 33 years, native of
Siausau in the province of Chekiang, residing at and employed
as a manager by the "Yeh Sing Sila Filature" situated at Lane
984/90 Changping Road.

At about 6 P.M. of the 12th of December there came to my Filature more
than 10 persons (including one Japanese and one uniformed
constable) under the pretext of being in search of ^{CENTRABAND} ~~narcotics~~.
Finding ^{CENTRABAND} ~~nothing~~ after their search in the accountant
office, the Japanese said in his language which was later
interpreted by one of the constables that it was reported by somebody
to the effect that our factory concealed a quantity of
^{CENTRABAND} ~~narcotics~~ and that we should be taken to their headquarters
for enquiries.

The 10 persons guided by the Japanese, ordered me to go
first, then Hoong Ah Koi while they themselves walked behind
sticking to us. On arrival at Singapore Road, we observed
a waiting motor car No. 110. No. unknown which, upon our riding,
was driven in a westerly direction and took us straight to a
certain organization in San Ka Doo. No uniformed men but
plain-clothes one were found in that organization. I do
not know what the organization is called. We were detained
there for three days and every day somebody came to me asking
me how many masters there were in our factory and what their
names were. In reply I told them that there were many masters
in our factory but all of them were in country and not in
Shanghai. I further told them that I was a manager of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Informant Lee Yoong Daung (2)
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

factory. At about 12 M.N. 11/14/39 there emerged one Japanese together with one Chinese who told me that as it was ascertained that there was nothing to do with me regarding the keeping of ^{CENTRAL BANK} ~~merchandise~~ I was allowed to return. Then I went back to my factory.

At about 2 P.M. 12/14/39 a Chinese detective of Gordon Road Police Station visited to my factory for investigations and when he saw me present he brought me to the above mentioned police station.

The above is all that I have experienced, and proved correct.

Signed, -Lee Yoong Daung.

J. A. C. L. 11/14/39

100-100000

Misc. File No. 455/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road

S.C.G.P.B.

REPORT

Date December 10, 1939

Subject: Re forcible removal of Lee Yang Dong (李荣棠) from Yui Shing (越兴) Silk Factory, Lane 984 House 90 Changping Road.

Made by D. I. McCahey.

Forwarded by

Officer I/c.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. December 9, 1939, Sung Yih Ching (沈 - 青) employee of the Yui Shing (越兴) Silk Factory, Lane 984 House 90 Changping Road came to station and reported that at about 8 a.m. that morning about eleven or twelve persons, one of whom was believed to speak Japanese, one other dressed in S.C.G.P. Bureau uniform and four or five plainclothes men armed with pistols (handguns), entered the office of the factory and demanded to see the "Zau Pei". Informant, who was approached, informed them that the owner did not stay at the mill, whereupon some of the gang kicked him and then entered the accountant's office. There they found the factory manager Lee Yang Dong (李荣棠), 33, Zau-shing, married and residing on the premises and the accountant Ong Wo Gee (洪五其), 50, Zau-shing, single and residing in the factory. Both men were roughly "arrested" and pushed out of the factory by several of the gang whilst others warned the remainder of the office staff to remain indoors. Later when informant made a move he was unable to find out from persons in the vicinity in which direction the two employees had been taken or how. Sung Yih Ching then reported to Gordon Road Station where he produced S.M.C. Revenue Office Tax receipt dated October 1939 to prove taxes are being paid the S.M.C. The premises however, are situated in an open lane therefore S.C.G.P.B. jurisdiction.

Further questioning of Sung Yih Ching elicited

D.G. (S. 29)

Q. 12

YH

C2-100

Q. 12

71

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

-2-

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

the fact that about one month previous S.S.M. authorities approached the factory management re taxes but he was unable to state if same had been paid.

Suspecting above authorities to have functioned D.P.S. 738 Tsuji visited 13 and 92 Jessfield Road but could glean no useful information regarding the case.

Enquiries made at the factory and vicinity elicited, from the factory watchman Kuo Sing Tsung (葛新成), Yangchow, the information that from personal enquiries made by him at the S.C.G. Police Station on Connaught Road brought denial of the arrests but a Policeman informed him that probably the men had been taken to 22 Shun Loh Tsun off Singapore Road (nearly opposite Kung Yin Mill).

The occupants of 22 Shun Loh Tsun off Singapore Road are believed to be the "Self Protection Corps" directly under Mr. Wang Ching Wei, their functions however, in this case cannot be obtained.

D.P.S. Tsuji reports that the Japanese Gendarmerie do not ordinarily approach this unit directly.

Believing the two "arrested" men were merely taken away for questioning a report was not forwarded immediately. But further enquiries at the factory 90/984 Changping Road found that the two men were still missing.

Detectives are keeping in touch with informant Sung Yin Ching who is on the purchasing staff of the Yui Ching Factory.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.O."B" Div.

D.C. Sp.Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

Bubbling Well Station 236

REPORT

Date 4th December 1939

Subject (in full) Establishment of a Labour Union at 191 Yah S. Loong,

Ferry Road, C.C.L.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c

It is reported that a Labour Union designated as the "Factory & Merchants Union, Shanghai West" (滬西廠商聯合會) has been established at 191 Yan S. Loong, Ferry Road, C.C.L.

The principal is one named Lee Kwei Sung (李高陞), native of Kompc. He is assisted by Tsung Jing Loo (張勁靈), Sung Voong Kong (沈鳳崗), and Ahn Ching San (葛青山). The executives claim to have been appointed by 76 Jessfield Road.

The following arms are said to be in possession of the Union: Five pistols, one rifle and three bombs. The bombs were seized by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau on December 1, 1939, when these officers visited the premises for investigation purposes.

[Signature]

Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

[Handwritten notes]

[Handwritten notes]

[Handwritten notes]

[Handwritten notes]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Rooftop Road Station,

REPORT

Date 10th, Dec., 1939.

Subject. Armed S.C.G. Police in plain clothes operating on Singapore Road.

Made by.....and.....Forwarded by J.M. Watson, Inspector in Charge.

Remarks:-

- I) O.i/c G. Road.
I thank you told me these plain clothes men eventually proved to be S.C.G. Police or detectives?
(Sd.) R.W. Yorke
11/12.
- II) Sir, Yes. Said information was recd. from C.P.S. on duty in vicinity who stated the men were inquiring into a murder case in a Hwo Wei den, O.O.L.
(Sd.) C. White.
Insp.

Sir,

The following is an extract from the occurrence book dated 9.12.39 and is forwarded for information.

"C.P.S. 1428 reports that whilst in charge of No.6 search party on Singapore Road at about 8.30 p.m. 9.12.39 near the Kung Dah Cotton Mill walking from West to East he noticed about 8 or 9 armed plain clothes men coming from the opposite direction.

At 10 p.m. whilst the search party was again on Singapore Road near the same mill proceeding East 4 plain clothes men armed with mauser pistols overtook them, and another three, followed by about 10 others all in plain clothes and armed, were walking behind his party. The C.P.S. ordered his party into the shadows and prepared for trouble but the men in question passed without speaking. On making enquiries the C.P.S. learned that they were members of newly organized "Self Protection Bureau", Some of them being recognised by several of his search party as men they had seen on traffic duty in the uniform of the S.C.G. Police."

(Sd.) J.M. Watson,
Inspector,
Officer in Charge.

D.O. "B" Div:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station, 9236
Date 4th December 1939 6 39

Subject (in full) Establishment of a Labour Union at 191 Yah S Loong,
..... Ferry Road, C.O.L.
Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c.

It is reported that a Labour Union designated as the
"Factory & Merchants Union, Shanghai West" (漢西廠商聯合會)
has been established at 191 Yah S Loong, Ferry Road, C.O.L.

The principal is one named Lee Kau Sung (李高陞),
native of Kompo. He is assisted by Tsang Jing Loo (張勒露),
Sung Voong Kong (沈國崗) and Kuh Ching San (葛青山). The
executives claim to have been appointed by 76 Jessfield
Road.

The following arms are said to be in possession of the
Union: Five pistols, one rifle and three bombs. The bombs
were seized by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau on December
1, 1939, when these officers visited the premises for
investigation purposes.



D.D.O. "B" Div.

Det. Inspector
Det. Inspector

C 4 - 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5-15

REPORT

Bubbling Bell Station 236

Date 17th November 1939

Subject (in full)

Information concerning a sub-station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & National Government & National Salvation Army at No. 5 Hwa Shing Faung, East Tsu An Pang.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum

Forwarded by

J. M. Fabrum

C/Inspector 17a

Further to report dated Nov. 16, 5-15, it is reported that members of the above party are patrolling the East Tsu An Pang Village and the roads surrounding the village in parties of 8 at night time. They stop pedestrians and under the pretext of searching them for firearms rob them of their valuables, cash, etc..

The roads surrounding the village are Edinburgh, Yu Yuen, Great Western and Tifeng Roads.

A. J. Fabrum

Det. Inspector

L.D.D.
L.D.D. "B" Division.

*8187
Nov 17/39*

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.16.

Bubbling Well Station, 9236

REPORT

Date 21st November 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Branch Training Depot of the
Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang &
Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at 824 Yu
Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c.

It is reported that premises 824 Yu Yuen Road have
been taken over as a Branch of the above organization and
that in an unnumbered house next to 824 are between 80 to
100 young Chinese, all wearing uniforms, and receiving
training under the supervision of one Tseu Foh Hai (周佛海)
an executive of the organization.



R. B. Tabrum

Det. Inspector

R. B.
D.D.O. "B" Division.



R. B.
(Cousin)

FILE
24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 283/39.

Confidential.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station, S.R.Y.
Date 14.11.39. 19

Subject (in full).....Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry
Road.

Made by and Forwarded by.....D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

According to information received, no further meetings of the Special Service Corps have taken place in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. since 22.10.39. following the shooting affray on Jessfield Road which involved the Municipal Police. Members of this organization are now stated to be attending a training depot situated on Chung San Road, Chapei, while others who have remained in the Zuh Wei Yao District, are stated to have formed gangs and are carrying out armed robberies in the Western area.

[Signature]
D.S.I.
D.I. Voong Pan Zung.
C.D.Cs. 50, and 105.

[Signature]
D.D.O. "B" Division.

[Signature]

[Signature]
(S.B.)

[Signature] (S.B.)

[Signature]

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 3. E. 1. 236

REPORT

Bubbling No. 3. E. 1. 236
Date 17th November 1939

Subject (in full) Information concerning a sub station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at No. 3 Hwa Shing Paung, East Tzu An Paung.
Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by *J. M. Farlane* Det. Inspector

Further to report dated Nov. 16, 1939, it is reported that members of the above party are patrolling the East Tzu An Paung Village and the roads surrounding the village in parties of 3 at night time. They stop pedestrians and under the pretext of searching them for firearms rob them of their valuables, cash, etc..

The roads surrounding the village are Edinburgh, Yu Yuen, Great Western and Tifong Roads.

R. J. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D. 3. Division.

(1.1)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 15.

REPORT

Buoling Well Station,

Date 16th November 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Sub Station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at No. 5 Hwa Shing Faung, East Tsu An Pang.
Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by J. M. Farlane C/Inspector I/c

It is reported that a Sub Station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army was established at No. 5 Hwa Shing Faung (華興坊), East Tsu An Pang (諸安坊), on the 13-11-39.

The personnel consists of 40 men in plain clothes, under the command of one Yang Sen Hwa (楊秀華), native of Anhwei. All members have been issued with Mauser pistols.

A. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .13

Bubbling all Station,

REPORT

Date 26th. October, 39.

Subject (in full) Information concerning 1081 Jessfield Road.

Made by D. I. Burton

Forwarded by

Mr. Farlane
Inspector

Sir:

As a result of the shooting affray on Jessfield Road on the 22-10-39, it is reported that premises No. 1081 Jessfield Road from where the shooting at the Police was directed have been vacated by the occupants who were members of the Special Service Section.

If the men taken away by the Japanese Military Police on the 22-10-39, 11 are detained at the Japanese Naval Barracks, Kiangwan Road, for enquiries whilst other members of this group are now serving under Li Shin Chun at No. 76 Jessfield Road and the remainder are at the Civic Centre receiving training.

D. I. Division.

May 10

C. I.

10

10

10
D. S. I.

Copied from Special Branch

Misc. File No. 266/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C. CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

Doctoo Rd. Station,

Date Oct. 25, 1939.

Subject: Activities of the Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District,
off Ferry Road, O.S.L.

Made by: D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by: *J. Tilton* Officer 1/c.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that a branch of the Special Service Corps is being organized in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.S.L. The branch intends to occupy a country style house, owned by one named Dao Ah Ngaugh (陸阿拿) alias Dao Mau Mau (陸毛毛), situated in the above district.

It is intended to recruit a total number of sixty persons, some forty having already joined. At present they are stated to be in possession of four pistols, two of which are mausers, and handgrenades. Any member who joins and provides his own pistol will be paid \$40.00 per month, while others will receive \$20.00 per month.

As far as can be ascertained, the following is a list of the members:-

1. Officer in charge - Kah Soo Sung (高樹生).
(Ex-Superintendent attached to the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao, prior to hostilities).
2. Deputy Chief - Lee Kau Sung (李高昇).
3. Group Leader - Lee Zang Hwa (李長輝).
4. Assistant Group Leader - Mau Kuo Sung (毛國生).
5. Secretary - Miao Wen Ling (苗文林).
6. Sub-Officers - Mei Yung (梅榮).
Woo Zang Mei (吳長茂).
7. Detectives - Tsu Zang Kwan (朱長坤).
Zung Tsai Foh (鍾在福).
Wong Zang Ong (王長紅).
Tsang Tuh Sai (張德士).
Siau Yangchow (小楊州).
8. Members - Wong Hung Kung (王宏根).
Wong Siau Wan Ts (王小晚子).
Woo Tsung Hung (胡正洪).

6. P.'s remarks are original.
D.C. (Dist.)
Perhaps we shall consider wiring off some of the cells in this area if Sp. Br. confirm (S) R.H.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

(Sheet 2)

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Loh Siau Loong (陸小龍).
 Tsaung Dah Kwan Ts (莊大貫).
 Siau Hung Pao (小紅寶).
 Lieu Siau Woo Ts (劉小武).
 Tang Kyung Zai (湯金才).
 Ningpo Siau Er Ts (甯波小二).
 Siau Sai Moh Ts (蕭三木).
 Sung Eur (沈).
 Waung Siau Mei Ts (黃小美).
 Zee Siau Loh Ts (謝小洛).
 Siau Huh Pi (小吳皮).
 Yue Dah Lau Han (于大老漢).
 Siau Taichow (小林州).
 Dah Lau Zung Ts (大老成).
 Woo Siau Loong Zung Ts (吳小龍成).
 Siau Tuh Zai (小德才).
 Siau Woo Kwei (小德輝).
 Lai Hung Ts (來紅).

All the above members are stated to be of the
 loafer type and ex-convicts. They reside in straw huts
 in the vicinity of the village.



D.S.I.

D.I. Voong Pah
Zung.

C.D.C.s 50 & 105.


 D.D.O. Division.

Copy of B.C. (H.K.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	1236
Date	30/10/39

Misc. No. 587/39.

" B "
B'Well
October 23, 39.

1.

ARREST OF MEMBERS OF SPECIAL PEACE PRES. RESERVATION CORPS (22 189 135) AFFILIATED TO THE SPECIAL BRANCH OF WANG CHING WEI'S (王精衛) PARTY, 76 JESSFIELD RD.

At 10.10 p.m. 23/10/39, P.P.C.s 973, 1008, 1552, 1454 and 29 on duty Traffic Post duty at the intersection of Jessfield Road and Tifeng Road, brought to the station a male Chinese named Hu Zang Tsing (胡長清), 22, Anhwei, residing 35 Edinburgh Road.

At 10.25 p.m. 23/10/39, the above P.P.C.s brought to the station two other male Chinese Sze Tse Tsing (施志清), 26, Tsungming. Sung Zau Liang (宋兆良), 20, Tsungming, both residing 35 Edinburgh Road.

The P.P.C.s stated, that whilst on duty at the above place they observed the above Chinese who were riding bicycles riding up and down Jessfield Road. As their actions appeared to be very suspicious and, the fact that they stated they were on patrol in that section in connection with the above named Association, they brought them to the station for further enquiries.

A search ascertained that the men were unarmed.

Questioned by D.S. Till, S.D.S. 273, S.D.C.s 279 and 314 the following was ascertained:-

The men stated that they were employed by the above Association, 76 Jessfield Road, but were attached to a sub-branch situated at 35 Edinburgh Road under the

51
42

Q 24/10
R.A. 24/10
9/10/10

1/2.

command of one named Lee Pang An (李邦安).

They were part of a contingent of 60 male Chinese, who resided on the premises, a number of whom were armed with Mauser and small pistols (approximately 16). Only those who were unarmed participated in patrol work, the remainder armed, were confined to guard duties inside the premises.

All members had been recruited during the past few months after their antecedents had been carefully investigated. One week ago all members had been supplied with a blue cotton cloth uniforms, fashioned on the style of Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

The monthly salary of the members ranged from \$30.00 to \$75.00, according to ability and length of service.

The patrol duties were commenced on the 21/10 39, and all unarmed members were allocated to various beats in the vicinity of 76 Jessfield Road. In this respect the arrested members were on bicycle patrol duty between 35 Edinburgh Road, Kinnear Road and Jessfield and Tifen Road. Their hours of duty consisted of 3 hour shifts, between 6 a.m. to 12 m.n. When arrested they were on duty from 9 p.m. to 12 m.n.

During their off duty periods, no members were allowed to leave the premises, food being supplied on

1/5.

a monthly payment of \$10.00.

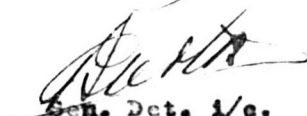
The object of these patrols were to observe the movements of any suspicious persons or any unusual occurrence. Upon such person/s being detected, two were instructed to keep the person/s in sight, whilst the other immediately reported the matter to 35 Edinburgh Road.

Upon receipt of the information a small detachment would be dispatched and the suspicious person/s would be arrested and taken to 35 Edinburgh Road for enquiries.

The arrested men were finger printed, but investigation showed that all had no previous record.

Mr. Tabrum, A.D.D.C. "B" was informed who attended the station. After being acquainted with all particulars, he gave instructions that the men be released. Acting accordingly, they were allowed to go at 12 m.n.

~~Statements attached.~~


Gen. Det. i/c.


D. S. 90.


D. S. 90. "B" DIV.
24/10

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.11

Bubbling Well Station, 9236

REPORT

Date 19th. October, 1939.

Subject (in full) Information - No.5 Police Guard Group at No.17 Sung Kya Zah, Tsu An Pang Village off Edinburgh Road.

Made by Forwarded by J. McFarlane

Sir;

It is reported that premises No.17 Sung Kya Zah (徐家宅), Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) off Edinburgh Road, have been taken over by Tong Ching Wei who has installed therein a bodyguard styled the No.5 Police Guard Group, this group comprises 24 members under the leadership of one Loh Ts Ying (陸三英), a native of Anhwei, this man is wanted by the French Police in connection with several murders.

This group wear blue Sun Yet San style uniforms, but up to the present have not been armed.

S. S. I.

D.D.A. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.12

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 19th. October, 39.

Subject (in full) Information - Removal of No. 6 Tsu An Pang to No. 145

Fah Hwa Village.

Made by D.S.I. Burton

Forwarded by

Sir;

It is reported that Wong Yoong Fah (王永發) alias San Fah "oo" (三寶壺) and his followers numbering about 160 who are armed with rifles, mauser pistols and grenades, have removed from No. 6 Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) off Edinburgh Road, to No. 145 Fah Hwa Village (法華鎮).

Wong Yoong Fah will be in charge of this area, Zee Vung An (徐文安) formerly in charge, having been transferred to No. 76 Jessfield Road, however these men will still act on orders issued by Lee Shih Chuen (李時權).

No. 6 Tsu An Pang will still be utilized by Lee Shih Chuen although at present there is no one residing on the premises.

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Division.

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch)

9236

20 10 39

" B "

Misc. No. 523/39

B'well

October 19, 39.

2.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF THE "SELF DEFENSE CORPS"

At 7.20 p.m. 19/10/39 a telephone message was received from Tsih Lien Liang (戚長良) reporting that his father had returned home.

The undersigned accompanied by C.D.S. 167 proceeded to 84 Edinburgh Road and interviewed Tsih Lai Kung who stated that he had been kept all the time at 21 Mei Hwa Li, Kau Ka Yih, where the members of the "Self Defense Corps" handcuffed him and by beating him continuously tried to force him to agree to pay compensation to Sung Zung Fah, who was also present there.

When their attempts failed they told Tsih Lai Kung that he could be released on payment of "fine" in the sum of \$600.00 or producing a guarantee that the above "fine" would be paid in the nearest future. Being unable to stand the torture, Tsih Lai Kung agreed to pay the "fine" and produced a guarantor, after which he was released at about 7 p.m. 19/10/39.

C. L. L. L.
D. S. I.

[Signature]
Det. 1/c.

[Signature]
D.D. "B" DIV.

Miss. No. 523/39

" B "

B'Well

October 19, 39.

1.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF THE "SELF DEFENSE CORPS"

At 11.40 a.m. 19/10/39 Tsh Zien Liang (戚善良) of 84/86 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., reported to the Central Station that his father Tsh Lai Kung (戚来根), 57, Ningpo, building contractor, had been abducted by several armed men from the above address at about 9.30 a.m. even date. As the alleged offence was committed in this district, the complt. was sent with C.D.S.135 to this station.

Further enquiries have been made by D.S.I. Golobkoff, D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.S.167 and the following facts were ascertained:-

Tsh Lai Kung about 2 months ago signed a contract with the Topas Land Investment, 102 Central Arcade for the construction of a block of houses in the French Concession. Previously this contract was in the hands of a contractor Sung Zung Foh (孙宗福), but was withdrawn by the Topas Land Investment Co., owing to unsatisfactory work, and given to Tsh Lai Kung. Sung Zung Foh was very much irritated and blamed Tsh Lai Kung for the loss of the contract. He anticipated a profit of about \$50,000.00 and lately approached Tsh Lai Kung and demanded from him the sum of \$20,000.00 as compensation. Tsh Lai Kung refused to pay any compensation, as according to the contract all claims of Sung Zung Foh

1/2.

were to be addressed to the Topas Land Investment Co., Sung Zung Foh, however, pressed his demands against Tsih Lai Kung and recently threatened to cause harm to the last named.

At about 9.30 a.m. 19/10/39, Tsih Lai Kung was in his room at 84 Edinburgh Road when suddenly 6 or 7 men in plain clothes entered the house via open door, four of them produced pistols and ordered Tsih Lai Kung to accompany them.

They led him to the road where they called a private ricsha Lic. No. 2915, pulled by coolie Zung Ah Foh (陳阿福), badge No. 4240, which was waiting nearby for his passenger and placed the victim on the footboard whilst one of the armed men sat in the ricsha. Then the above coolie was ordered to pull the ricsha south along Edinburgh Road, the other men following them on foot.

When the party was near Lucern Road, the victim began to shout for help, whereupon the armed men pulled him off the ricsha and forced to walk with them, whilst the ricsha was ordered to go away.

At about 12 noon a male Chinese riding a bicycle arrived at the victim's home and stated that Tsih Lai Kung was detained at the office of the 7th company of the "Self Defense Corps" in Zau Ka Yih (曹家驛) village off Edinburgh Road. (This organization forms the subject

Miss. No. 523/39

1/3.

of the information report forwarded by Sen. Det. i/c. B.W. on 29/8/39). The messenger said that Tsih Lai Kung requested the documents relating to the contract to be sent to him, and produced Tsih Lai Kung's card on which the latter wrote himself a message to his family. The photographs of the documents were sent by the victim's son in law with their servant Lee Hoong Tsing (李鴻清) who accompanied the messenger. The servant was led to house No. 21, Mei Hwa Li (美華里), Zau Ka Yih off Edinburgh Road, where he saw Tsih Lai Kung surrounded by a large number of the members of the "Self Defense Corps". The photographs were taken from the servant and he was ordered to return home.

The houses Nos. 34 & 36 Edinburgh Road are situated in the lane known as Moon Villa, about 40 yards off Edinburgh Road and S.M.C. taxes are being paid by the occupants.

Informed D.O. "B".

D.D.O. "B".

Officer i/c.

Sen. Det. i/c.


Sen. Det. i/c.


D. S. I.

at 
D.D.O. "B" DW.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 7.
9226

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date. 5th. October 1939.

Subject. 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by. Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by. P. L. Dudley 116

Sir;

Further to attached, I have kept in touch with Mr. W.R. Wright, who stated this morning Oct. 5, 1939, that a definite proposition to purchase the building, 75 Jessfield Road, from the landlords, Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the sum of \$57,000.00 and purchase of fittings, etc., from the Theosophical Society for the sum of U.S. Dollars 1,000.00 and S.C. \$1,600.00 was made by 76.

Arrangements were made between Lowell H.W. Chen, L.L.B., Counsellor & Attorney-at-law, Office - Room No. 15, 2nd floor, 119 Jinkee Road, representative of 76, and Mr. Wright to meet at the Mutual Investment Co., Office to close the deal and transfer the title deeds, etc., at 4 p.m. Monday, Oct. 2, 1939.

As Lowell H.W. Chen failed to put in an appearance at the time and place appointed, no deal was made and the Theosophical Society are still in possession of 75 Jessfield Road.

Any further developments will be duly reported on.

R. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Division.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.7.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date. 5th. October 1939.

Subject. 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by. Det. Inspector Tabrum

Forwarded by.

W. Buckley

Sir;

Further to attached, I have kept in touch with Mr. W.R. Wright, who stated this morning Oct. 5, 1939, that a definite proposition to purchase the building, 75 Jessfield Road, from the landlords, Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the sum of \$57,000.00 and purchase of fittings, etc., from the Theosophical Society for the sum of U.S. Dollars 1,000.00 and S.C. \$1,600.00 was made by 76.

Arrangements were made between Powell H.W. Chen, L.L.B., Counsellor & Attorney-at-law, Office - Room No. 15, 2nd floor, 119 Jinkee Road, representative of 76, and Mr. Wright to meet at the Mutual Investment Co., Office to close the deal and transfer the title deeds, etc., at 4 p.m. Monday, Oct. 2, 1939.

As Powell H.W. Chen failed to put in an appearance at the time and place appointed, no deal was made and the Theosophical Society are still in possession of 75 Jessfield Road.

Any further developments will be duly reported on.

R. L. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Division.



JB

Handwritten notes and initials in the left margin.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station, 236

Date 4th., October, 1939.

Subject (in full) Information.

Made by Det. Inspector Labrum Forwarded by F. R. Buckley, 116.

Sir;

It is reported that on Oct. 2, 1939 a newly formed organization designated as the "Lieu Doong Dei (流动队)" (mobile unit) was established at No. 4 Yoong Loh Tsung (永樂街), Singapore Road,

The leader is one named Yang Tsung Daung (楊正棠), who is assisted by Koo Pau Ling (顧宝林).

The strength of this branch of the organization is 40 men, all of whom are armed.

A second branch of this organization is established on a piece of vacant ground, enclosed by a bamboo fence, at the corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads. The chief of this branch is Chu Hoong Sung (朱宏深). He also is in command of about 40 persons, all armed.

Some of the members of the organization have been issued with green coloured uniforms.

R.C.
D.D.C. "B" Division.

D.C.
(Cune)

R. H. Labrum
Det. Inspector



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.10

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date 4th., October 1936

6 10 39

Subject (in full) Information.

Made by Det. Inspector Labrum Forwarded by W. J. B. C. C. 1/16

Sir;

It is reported that on Oct. 2, 1936 a newly formed organization designated as the "Lieu Dong Dei (流动队)" (mobile unit) was established at No. 4 Yeong Loh Tsung (永樂街), Singapore Road.

The leader is one named Yang Tsung Daung (楊瑞堂), who is assisted by Lee Pau Ling (李寶林).

The strength of this branch of the organization is 40 men, all of whom are armed.

A second branch of this organization is established on a piece of vacant ground, enclosed by a bamboo fence, at the corner of Jel-field and Connaught Roads. The chief of this branch is Chu Hoong Sung (朱宏湧). He also is in command of about 40 persons, all armed.

Some of the members of the organization have been issued with green coloured uniforms.

R. J. Labrum
Det. Inspector

R. C.
D.D.O. "B" Division.

S. C.
(S. B.)

SK
C 10
8/10
10/9/36

"B"

B'Well

Sept. 29, 39.

1.

BRANCH OF PRO WONG CHING WEI PARTY.
(INFORMATION).

I have to report that a new branch of the above party has been established at House 51, Lane 246 Yu Yuen Road. There are about 30 men quartered in the premises, some of whom are doing business as hawkers at the entrance to the lane.

The roof of these premises can clearly be seen from Bubbling Well Station.

R. E. Taburn

Det. Inspector.

R.E.
D. D. O. "B" Div.

D. C.
(*28-13*)

109
29/9
29/9
10/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

"B" Division.

B'Well Police Station.

Sept. 29, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

BRANCH OF PRO WONG CHING WEI PARTY. (INFORMATION).

I have to report that a new branch of the above party has been established at House 51, Lane 246 Yu Yuen Road. There are about 30 men quartered in the premises, some of whom are doing business as hawkers at the entrance to the lane.

The roof of these premises can clearly be seen from Bubbling Well Station.

Dz. (S.B.)

Information.

R. B. Tabern

Det. Inspector.

R. B.
D. D. O. "B" Div.

S. C.
(Crime)



Seen by S. C.

fund
29/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 92-6

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 8th. September, 1939.

Subject Information.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by W. B. Burton

Sir,

Further to information report dated 5/9/39 it is now understood that the number of men residing in the Kan Kung (幹公) Primary School, No. 1500 Brennan Road have been increased to 120 they style themselves as the Special Services Section.

A female named Tsang Pan Mei (張八妹) formerly leader of the "Guanzilia" bands in footing and Sunghing is now in charge of these men whilst Woo Tsaung (吳超) is her assistant.

Information obtained is that these persons are responsible for the recent murders and that some 30 other murders are to be committed mostly on school principals who do not teach the Yang Chiang Tai (江精衛行) doctrines.

These men receive a salary of \$40.00 per month and for each murder committed by them they receive a bonus of at least \$400.00 and expenses.

Since the arrival of Tsang Pan Mei (張八妹), these persons work on behalf of the Japanese independent of Lee Shih Chun (李自春), who has no control over them.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. Div.

Seen Jan 8/9
G. S. I.
Rund
8/9
H. 8/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Bubbling Well

Station, 9236

REPORT

Date Sept. 5, 1939.

INFORMATION (CONFIDENTIAL).

Subject

Made by D.S.I. Burton

Forwarded by L. S. Burton

Sir,

Information has been received that three rooms in the Kan Kung (幹公) Primary School, Chinese number 1500 Brenan Road have been taken over by the Lee Shih Chun group and that 30 men are stationed in these rooms. These men are under the control of one named Woo Tsaung (夏超) a henchman of Woo S Pau (吳四宝) and have at their disposal 15 mausers, when these premises were first selected they wished to take over the whole school but in view of the fact that there is about 1000 students in the school, who would not be able to study, they negotiated with the Principal Woo Tsung Wei (吳宗瑗) and took three class rooms

The Tuk Gniu (德记) Gambling Den in East Fah Wha Village which closed down during June this year has also been taken over by this group, 30 men all armed with mausers reside on the premises, these men are all followers of Woo S Pau, who is in charge of them. Some 120 new men of the S.O.G.P.B. which arrived from Pootung on the 3-9-39 were desirous of using these premises as Barracks until other premises were available however they were prevented from doing so by Lee Shih Chun.

Premises No. 111 Columbia Road have now been taken over by the Wong Ching Wei (汪精衛) clique and are used as offices some 20 clerks being employed in this capacity under the supervision of one Yang Yoch Sing (楊毓詢).

These premises are guarded by 10 armed men day and night.

D.D.O. Div.

D.S.I.

c. 2. 9 Sil
Rud
C/A
P. 24/3

CONFIDENTIAL**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

File No.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 29, 1939.

Subject Information.

Made by D. I. Burton. Forwarded by P. J. Duce E. 116.

Sir,

It is reported that premises No. 199 Fung Wei Road, Fah Tha Village are occupied by one Sung Tsung Mei (沈忠美) a lieutenant of Lee Shih Chun (李自群), this man has a following of 30 men who are armed with 23 Mausers. Also have a number of rifles stored in the premises.

They style themselves the Fah Hua Kyeu Tsah Dai (胡泰隊) "Investigation Corps" and are under the direct control of Lee Shih Chun, who details them for any special work he may require carried out.

A country style house in the Loo Lin Zah (陸林宅) Village is occupied by some 120 men all natives of Anhwei, who are armed with 60 pistols of various types, these pistols having been obtained by the men themselves from unknown sources, they are in charge of one named Too Fuh Sin (胡復山), well known Lau Ka Loo loafer and style themselves the Foe Tai Dai (自衛隊), "Self Defense Corps".

These men are taught each day by a member of the Japanese Gendarmarie on military and political subjects, these men are under Japanese control and not connected with Lee Shih Chun.

Houses No. 6 & 7, Lane 95 Fairbairn Road are occupied by some 36 unarmed men who were brought to Shanghai from Tsungming, Tsungkong, they are in charge of one named Sung Ching Mei (沈金茂), who is assisted by one Bah Dah Loong (白大龍), these men were formerly guerrillas in their native districts and were driven out by a stronger band, so took refuge in Shanghai under Japanese control.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Recently arrived in Shanghai are some 50 men in charge of one named Tsang Ming (張銘) and have taken up residence in the Lau Ka Yih (勞家一) Village off Edinburgh Road, these men are unarmed and are hired on behalf of the Nanking Government and style themselves the Tse Wei Deu (自衛團), Nanking Self Defense Corps, these men are also receiving instructions from the Japanese.

The leader Tsang Ming is desirous of increasing his force to 1000 men in order that when the time comes for policing controlled territory after the Japanese withdraw he will be prepared to take over.

D. D. O.  Div.


D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 9.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 23rd. Sept. 1939.

Subject Information re Pro-Waung Ching 'ai Party.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by P. S. Duden

Sir;

It is reported that a new branch of the Pro Waung Ching 'ai Party has been established at House 12, Yoong Ich Tsung Lane off Jessfield Road and under the supervision of Loo Ts Sing (罗子平), a former Interpreter at 92 Jessfield Road.

Loo Ts Sing has under his command three assistant officers named Ling Tien Kwang (丁建昆), Ts Tung Noong (朱推甯), the name of the third is not known, and 30 men.

The 30 men have been divided into three groups of 10 each of which is under the command of one of the officers.

P. S. Tabrum

Det. Inspector



"B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 23rd. Sept. 1939.

Subject Information re Pro-Waung Ching Wei Party.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by

Sir;

It is reported that a new branch of the Pro Waung Ching Wei Party has been established at House 12, Young Loh Tsung off Jessfield Road and under the supervision of Loo Ts Bing (羅子平), a former interpreter at 92 Jessfield road.

Loo Ts Bing has under his command three assistant officers named Ling Chien Kweng (丁建昆), Tsung Moong (朱正農), the name of the third is not known, and 30 men.

The 30 men have been divided into three groups of 10 each of which is under the command of one of the officers.

R. J. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

R.C.
D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to D.C. (Ling)

D.C.
(S.B.)

C.D. 9 Sir
fled
2
1-11-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 3.3.

9276

REPORT

Submitting Station,

Date 25th., Sept. 1939.

Subject Information - Concerning the Pro-Tsang Ching Kai
Party at 76 Jessfield Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by

Chung-ching Inspector

Sir;

Further to attached, it was reported on Sunday
Sept. 24. 1939 that the 17th members of the above
organization are all quarters at Nos 11 and 13
Jessfield Road.

No further information regarding their intentions
has been received.

R. E. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

R. E.

*D. C.
(A. B.)*

Copy to D. C. (C. B.)

Int 957a

9236
23 9 35

MEMO.

SI
To note
a pass



C. D. J. S. L. H.
22/9. 1st 2/9
22/9

D.C. Special Branch.

C O P Y

Bubbling Well Station

Sept. 19, 1939.

Pro-Japanese Organization (Information)

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum.

Sir,

Further to attached report, with reference to remarks of Mr. Yorke, D.O. 'B', the names of the two of the persons who attended the meeting are given as Tsang Tuh Ching (張德清), lawyer, residing at House 4, Lane 218, Avenue Road and Lee Kying Tang (李景唐), a well known loafer residing in the French Concession who has a large following in both the Concession and Settlement.

*Original returned
to B'Well Station.
23/9/39*

D*8532\bslf

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 21st... Sept. 1939.

Subject..... Information - Concerning the Pro- aung Ching Wei
 Party at 76 Jessfield Road.
 Made by. Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by. *P. L. Tabrum*

Sir;

Information has been received that during the early hours of 19-9-39, sixty members of the above organization were quartered at No. 11 & 13 Jessfield Road (opposite to Avenue Road), for the express purpose of making an attack upon Bubbling Well Station. Should they receive orders to do so, the attack will take place when the station staff is depleted due to an "incident" created in the Western Area, probably to the west of their post.

P. L. Tabrum
 Det. Inspector

B.D.O. "B" Div.

[Signature]
 SEP 21 1939

DC Div's
I doubt
this very
much



C.D. 9. Sh
full

22/9

Bubbling Well

20th., Sept. 39.

75 Jessfield Road.

Det. Inspector Takrum

Sir;

Regarding certain information given to Mr. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, by Major Ashmore, Brigade Major, British Force, I have to report the following:-

At 2.30 p.m. Sept. 20, 1939 Mr. R. Wright, President of the Theosophical Society at 75 Jessfield Road which is situated opposite to and overlooks the grounds of No. 76, came to Bubbling Well Station and stated as follows:-

At about noon of Sept. 15, 1939 a representative of 76 called at 75 and informed the Chinese servants of their desire to occupy the building for office purposes, and requested that an interview be arranged with some responsible person connected with the Theosophical Society. As a result of this request an interview was arranged between the President of the Society, Mr. R. Wright, and representatives of 76 at 4 p.m. Sept. 15.

At this interview which was held at 75 Jessfield Road, there were present two representatives of 76. One appeared to be a Japanese who spoke English and Chinese fluently, and acted as interpreter to the Chinese representat'ive during the talk. Mr. H.B. Campbell, an American citizen and Paint merchant, was present in an advisory capacity to the Society. The lessee of the house is an American citizen named A.F. Knudsen.

The representatives of 76 opened the conversation by expressing a desire to rent the building. They were informed that the building had been leased for a period of 10 years and that the Society had expended a consider-

D.C. (J.B.)

R.D. H. H. H.

D.O.

3/9.



R.D.

able amount of money in adopting the premises to its needs. The representatives of 76 asked for details of expenditure and were informed that it was about \$20,000. After considerable discussion the representatives of 76 expressed a desire that a detailed list of expenditure be furnished them. With this end in view a further meeting was arranged for Friday, Sept. 22, 1939.

The representatives of 76 were informed that the Society would be unable to vacate the premises for at least one month, even if requirements for transfer of lease were successful. In reply the representatives of 76 stated that it was imperative they be given an opportunity to occupy the premises at a much earlier date.

The meeting closed pending a detailed list of expenditure being submitted by the Society to the representatives of 76, after which further negotiations for a settlement could be made. In this connection Mr. Wright has promised to notify me of the results.

In connection with the foregoing report it is of interest to note that due to the location of 75 Jessfield Road persons entering and leaving are always regarded with suspicion by members of 76 who frequently question such persons. At night they often shine a searchlight onto the windows of 75, evidently for the purpose of spotting persons who may be spying.


Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "M" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7.

9286

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 20th Sept. 1939

Subject 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by P. R. D. C. L. 118

Sir;

Referring to information given to Mr. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, by Major Sanders, Major Sanders, British Forces, I have to report the following:-

At 2.30 p.m. Sept. 20, 1939 Mr. R. Wright, President of the Theosophical Society at 75 Jessfield Road which is situated opposite to and overlooks the grounds of No. 76, called the Bubbling Well Station and stated as follows:-

At about noon of Sept. 15, 1939 a representative of 76 called at 75 and informed the Chinese servants of their desire to occupy the building for office purposes, and requested that an interview be arranged with some responsible person connected with the Theosophical Society. As a result of this request an interview was arranged between the President of the Society, Mr. R. Wright, and representatives of 76 at 4 p.m. Sept. 15.

At this interview which was held at 75 Jessfield Road, there were present two representatives of 76. One appeared to be a Japanese who spoke English and Chinese fluently, and acted as interpreter to the Chinese representative during the talk. Mr. H.B. Campbell, an American citizen and Paint merchant, was present in an advisory capacity to the Society. The lessee of the house is an American citizen named A.F. Knudsen.

The representatives of 76 opened the conversation by expressing a desire to rent the building. They were informed that the building had been leased for a period of 10 years and that the Society had expended a consider-



C. D. J. Sil
21/9
85-118
11/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....-sheet 2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

able amount of money is adapting the premises to its needs. The representatives of 76 asked for details of expenditure and were informed that it was about \$20,000. After considerable discussion the representatives of 76 expressed a desire that a detailed list of expenditure be furnished them. With this end in view a further meeting was arranged for Friday, Sept. 22, 1939.

The representatives of 76 were informed that the Society would be able to vacate the premises for at least one month, even if requirements for transfer of lease were successful. In reply the representatives of 76 stated that it was imperative they be given an opportunity to occupy the premises at a much earlier date.

The meeting closed pending a detailed list of expenditure being submitted by the Society to the representatives of 76, after which further negotiations for a settlement could be made. In this connection Mr. Wright has promised to notify me of the results.

In connection with the foregoing report it is of interest to note that due to the location of 75 Jessfield Road persons entering and leaving are always regarded with suspicion by members of 76 who frequently question such persons. At night they often shine a searchlight onto the windows of 75, evidently for the purpose of spotting persons who may be spying.

R. D. Abram
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. Div.

CONFIDENTIAL

9236
Headquarters.
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 13, 1939.

To.

The Secretary and Commissioner General

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.1.(B.W.)

Subject :- Pro-Japanese Organization (Information)

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

4
C.D. J. Sik to me
and file
full 15/7

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ File No. S.1.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date Sept. 12, 1939.

Subject Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION)

Made by Forwarded by.

With reference to the secret pro-Japanese organization which has its Headquarters established at 76 Jessfield Road, it is learned that the principal of the organization Ting Ma Tsung recently called several prominent members of the Chinese underworld who are residents of the Settlement and French Concession, to a house connected with and situated at the rear of 1136 Yu Yuen Road.

About ten persons attended who are the governing members of the notorious Red and Green loafer gangs known as the Tsing Paung (青幫) and Hoong Paung (紅幫).

These men were told by Ting in plain language that they were expected to give their support to the Wang Ching Wei policy and to instruct their followers to do likewise.

Further, that if their services were needed they would be told what to do; and that any opposition to the policy as laid down by Wang Ching Wei would result in serious consequences to those concerned.

Certified copy.

J. F. Lowell

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 1

Bubbling Well

Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 12, 1939.

Subject Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION).

Made by Det. Insp. Tabrum

Forwarded by P. D. O. "B" Div.

Sir,

with reference to the secret pro-Japanese organization which has its Headquarters established at 76 Jessfield Road, it is learned that the principal of the organization Ting Ma Tsung recently called several prominent members of the Chinese underworld who are residents of the Settlement and French Concession, to a house connected with and situated at the rear of 1136 Yu Yuen Road.

About ten persons attended who are the governing members of the notorious Red and Green loafer gangs known as the Tsing Paung (青帮) and Hoong Pung (紅帮).

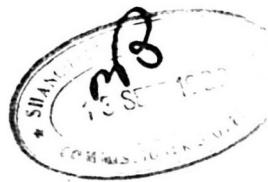
These men were told by Ting in plain language that they were expected to give their support to the Wang Ching Wei policy and to instruct their followers to do likewise.

Further, that if their services were needed they would be told what to do; and that any opposition to the policy as laid down by Wang Ching Wei would result in serious consequences to those concerned.

E.

CONFIDENTIAL

to S.C. 6



P. D. O. "B" Div.

R. L. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

91130
"B"

Misc. 234/39.

Pootoo Road
September 13, 1939.

2 (page 1)

Further Report re Arrest of Two Chinese Workers
at the Foh Loong Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow
Road, C.O.L., by the Chinese Volunteer Corps.

At 8:30 A.M., September 13, 1939., the two workers of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow Road, C.O.L., namely, Tseu Tuh Foh (周德福) and Kweh Siau Mau (郭小毛), who had been arrested at the above factory by the Chinese Volunteer Corps on 10.9.39., came to the Station and reported that they had been released on 11.9.39.

It appears that they were arrested by the Special Service Squad of the Chinese Volunteer Corps, (中華自衛國特務部), stationed at No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, C.O.L., at the request of Ah Sze (阿的), an ex-worker of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, who accused them of having been concerned together in stealing his gold finger ring and other property from his quarters on the factory premises, whilst he was being employed there.

623 hel
Rumf
14/9
P. 14/9

Following their arrest, they were taken to No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, C.O.L., where they were detained in a ground floor rear room, which is protected with iron grill gates and gives the appearance of a prison.

Misc. 234/39.

"B"
Pootee Road
September 13, 39.

2 (page 2)

Both of them denied the allegation in spite of lengthy questioning. No evidence whatsoever could be obtained against either of them, they were not tortured.

On the morning of September 11, a foreman of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, named Chao Mau Dou (趙毛頭), who is a relation of Kwoh Siau Mau, upon learning the incident, requested a friend named Lieu Dah Tsang Ts (劉大章), who was known to be on friendly terms with a Chinese officer attached to the Volunteer Corps, to secure the release of Kwoh Siau Mau by acting as her guarantor. Lieu Dah Tsang Ts accompanied Chao Mau Dou to No. 1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and after negotiations having been made, signed a bond of security, with the result that Kwoh Siau Mau was released at about 11 a.m. that day.

Following the release of Kwoh Siau Mau, Lieu Dah Tsang Ts was requested further by Chao Mau Dou to try and obtain the release of Tseu Tuh Foh in the same manner. Lieu again rendered assistance and Tseu was released at about 11 p.m. on the same day.

Whilst making efforts to secure the release of the latter of the two, Lieu was instructed by the Chinese officer on duty to bring the party concerned back on the morning of September 12, 1939.

Misc. 234/39.

"B"
Peetee Road
September 13, 39.

2 (page 3)

Accordingly, ^{on 12/4/39} Lien Dah Tsang Ts, accompanied by Tseu Tuh Feh, Kweh Siau Yau and Chao Mau Dou, returned to No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., where they confronted with the man Ah Sze. The Chinese Officer on duty there then explained that there was no evidence to substantiate a charge against either Tseu or Kweh, therefore he considered that the matter be finished, and warned both parties not to make any further trouble. All of them were allowed to depart.

When questioned why they did not report to the Station immediately after their release, Tseu and Kweh stated that they did not return to the Feh Leong Silk Filature until the evening of 12.9.39. Both of them have now resumed work in the above concern.


Sen. Int. 1/c.


D.S. 648.

B.D.O."B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. 957

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 234/39.

"B" Division.
Rooftop Road Police Station.
10.9.39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arrest of a Male and Female Chinese Workers
from the Foh Loong (福龍) Silk Filature,
No. 957 Kiaochow Rd., O.O.L., by Members of the
Chinese Volunteer Corps.

At 8:30 p.m. September 10, 1939., two male Chinese, namely, Chao Dah Kyoong (趙大烟) and Woo Ts Tsing (胡 & 敬), Accountants employed by the Foh Loong (福龍) Silk Filature, No. 957 Kiaochow Road, O.O.L., came to the Station and reported to the effect that at about 5 p.m. even date, two S.C.G.P.B. uniformed policemen, accompanied by four male Chinese in plain clothes and an ex-worker of the above factory, named Ah Sze (阿四), called at the factory and directly proceeded to the dining room, where Ah Sze pointed out a male worker named Tseu Tuh Foh (周德福), 26, native of Huchow, and a female worker named Kwoh Siu Mau (郭小毛), 23, native of Kompo, both residing on factory premises, to the plain clothes men, who immediately placed them under arrest and escorted them to the entrance of the S.C.G.P.B. Robison Road Sub-Station, where the party and their prisoners boarded a waiting motor car, which was driven west along Robison Road.

Enquiries were made by the undersigned and C.D.C. 266, when it was ascertained from the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Misc. 234/39.

"B" Division.

Pootoo Road Police Station.

15.9.39. 19

Diary Number:—

1 (page 2)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

accountants of the Foh Loong Silk Millature, that the ex-worker An Aze had formerly been employed by the factory and died in August this year owing to blackness, and whilst he was being employed in the factory, he had quarrelled with the two arrested persons on several occasions. The accountants firmly stated ^{not} that they were/informed by the visitors regarding the reason for the arrest made.

Detectives then proceeded to the Robinson Road Sub-Station, S.C.G.P.B., and were informed by the sergeant on duty that the two workers were arrested by members of the Chinese Volunteer Corps stationed at No.1, Kong Ka Jan, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L. and that the two uniformed policemen, who had accompanied the Volunteer Corps to the factory, were not members of his station. He refused to divulge any further information regarding the affair.

The undersigned, accompanied by C.D.C. 266, proceeded to the S.C.G. P.B., Western Branch, No.96 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., where a Chinese sergeant on duty was interviewed. He stated that he had no knowledge of the matter at all. When requested to render necessary assistance to visit the Volunteer Corps at No.1 Kong Ka Jan, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L., where the two arrested persons were supposed to have been taken to,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 234/39.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
10.9.39. 19

Diary Number:— 1 (page 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

he refused to give any assistance, therefore the detec-
tives returned to the station.

The Foh Loong Milk Filature have paid the
Municipal Taxes for the quarter ending September 30,
1939., and bears the Municipal house number plate No.957.

The accountants have been informed that they
should report to the police immediately when the arrest-
ed persons are released.

D.S. 648.

Sen. D.D.O. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Bubbling well

9236

Shanghai, 8-30

REPORT

Date Aug. 30, 1939.

INFORMATION.

Subject.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by T. B. ...

Sir,

It is learnt that the houses in Lane 455 (Chinese number), Jessfield Road were taken over by Lee Shih Chun (李自群) on instructions of his immediate chief one named Tsou Fong Hui (苏丰海), who is closely connected with Wong Ching Wei, in view of the fact that these houses overlook No. 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of Lee Shih Chun, and he suspected that members of the S.M.P. would probably rent upper rooms of these houses, thus be able to check the activities inside the grounds and premises and note all comings and goings.

These houses 15 in all were officially taken over by Lee Shih Chun's group on the morning of 28-8-39 as a meeting had been arranged to take place at No. 76 on that date.

In order to allay suspicion, banners were erected in and around the premises and grounds, suggesting a birthday celebration was being held.

The meeting was called to select members for a Government which is to be officially inaugurated on the double tenth, some 200 persons attended consisting of former members of the Chiang Kai Shek's Kuomintang Government, former high Military Officers and prominent Wong Ching Wei delegates.

The trend of the meeting was that the new Government should follow the Japanese principals and be staunchly pro-Japanese.

That war between China and Japanese be ended, and the Anti-Japanese policy adopted by Chiang Kai Shek be fought

D.C.

(S.B.)

F5

S

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Sheet No. 2.

Made by

Forwarded by

against, which could only be done by forming a Pro-Japanese Government, the principals of Wong Ching Wei being pro-Japanese it was decided that he should be elected as the new Government's Chairman and all efforts be put forward to obtain a peace throughout China.

Fu Siau Er attended the meeting which was presided over by Tseu Foh Hai.

There were no Japanese in attendance.


D. S. I.


D. D. O. "B" Div.

Special Branch

9236

CONFIDENTIAL.

Misc.No. 718/39.

"A"
Central
August 6,

39.

1.

^x
Re Arrest of Armed Men by the Italian Defense Force.

Sir,

In compliance with instructions received from the D.C. (Divisions) through Inspector Widdowson, the undersigned proceeded at 2.30p.m. 6/8/39 to Italian Headquarters and was received by Capt. Luigi Vivaldi and Count C. Bontivoglio.

When interviewed about the reason for which the 18 armed men had been released on Friday, 4/8/39, Capt. Vivaldi stated that for political reasons he could make no statement about this affair.

Pressed by the undersigned, to give explanation, Capt. Vivaldi finally admitted that he had received special instructions from his Government to hand the 18 men over to one of the new Government representatives in China.

The leader of this Government, whose name Capt. Vivaldi is not willing to reveal, but who can be presumed as being the leader of the Ta Tse Government, had visited Capt. Vivaldi shortly after the arrest of the 18 men in the Western Area and identified them as being official members of his Government.

As the men had been arrested in Ta Tse Territory, and owing to the fact that the Capt. Vivaldi had

x Part filed
Con. Division

C



YR

C. 4/1

8/7/8
6-7/8

8/7/8
7/8

1/sheet 2.

received special instructions from his government, he was obliged to hand them over to the Government Administration, whom he hinted at during the interview.

Capt. Vivaldi admitted that he was very sorry that he could not oblige the Police by handing over the men or even the arms as such an action was not in his power. Had the arrest been made on the Settlement roads, he would without hesitation have handed the men and arms over to the Settlement Police.

Capt. Vivaldi points also out that his position in this case was extremely delicate as he knows that the public opinion, as well as the opinion of the Defense Forces are against him, though he assured the undersigned that his endeavour to collaborate with the Defense Forces and Police has been always his wish.

He states he had made the same statement to Major General Simons, Commanding British Forces in Shanghai.

Copy to:- D.C.(Special Branch).
D.C.(Divisions).

D.D.O."A".

W. Duncan
Sen. Det. i/c.

7/8

D. S.
[Signature]

Copy for D.C. (Sp. Sec.)
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
3 7 39
Division

Crime Register No. **1939/19.**

Police Station.

July 1939

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	2 (C.C. & C.)
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	P.M. 2-7-1939	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence and its vicinity Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Bainburgh Road near Yu Tuen Road.		
Time and date of offence.	3.35 p.m. 2-7-1939.		
" " reported.	3.45 p.m. 2-7-1939.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M. Police.		
Number of criminals with full individual description	Unknown.		
<i>HR</i>			
Arrests	----		
Classification of property stolen.	----	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	----	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.	S.1 HR 37 C-3 1 p.m. 3/7		
(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.			
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	M.O. Fired on police, after police had searched members of the corps.		
In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)			

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) Is any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 3.40 p.m. 2-7-39 C.P.C.3021 telephoned to the Station and reported that a shooting affray was in progress on Edinburgh Road near Ts Yu Kang, between a S.M.I. Search Party consisting of F.P.S. 83 Cockburn i.o, C.P.C.s 2989, 2964, 2964 and Female Searcher No.32 and a gang of armed men.

The Station Alarm was rung and a party of Police under C.I. Bailey, officer i/o., attended, but on arrival found that the shooting had ceased.

From enquiries made by D.S. Weeks, D.S.I. Wu Chen Ho and C.P.S.142, the following facts were ascertained:-

At about 3.35 p.m. 2-7-39, the Search Party saw three male Chinese come out of a lane situated on the West side of Edinburgh Road, about 100 yards South of Yu Yuen Road. This lane leads into West Ts Yu Kang Village, where a gambling den is situated.

The party stopped the men and searched them. They informed the C.P.C.s that they were members of a Special Section of the S.C.G.P.R. and were stationed at House No.6, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road.

On being allowed to proceed, the three men crossed the road and walked into the above lane.

A few minutes later, F.S. Cockburn saw the men re-appeared at the Mouth of the lane and one of them, point a pistol at the Search Party in a very threatening manner.

He ordered the party to take cover, and whilst C.P.C.2364 and himself took cover in a shop

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1570/39(1st)

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (2003 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at No. 503 Edinburgh Road, on the East side of the road, C.P.C.s 2939, 2564 and the Female Searcher ran across the road into a shop on the East side, facing Lane 98 Edinburgh Road.

As the party took cover, they heard two or three shots being fired along the road from the above lane, but were unable to see who had fired them.

P.S. Lockburn then shouted across the road to C.P.C.s 2939 and 2564 to try and telephone the Station.

As C.P.C. 2564 ran out of the shop, a uniformed member of the C.P.C. who had joined the plainclothes men, lifted up his rifle and fired three shots at him, but without result.

C.P.C. 2564 closely followed by C.P.C. 2939 then ran North along Edinburgh Road to Yu Sun Road, where they met C.P.C. 3021, who was off duty, but had heard the firing and had informed the Station by street telephone. Both C.P.C.s then returned to the scene of the affray.

Meanwhile P.S. Lockburn and C.P.C. 2564, who were standing at the door of No. 503 Edinburgh Road, and looking South towards Lane 98, were suddenly surprised by two other plainclothes men, both armed with Mauser, who had appeared at the rear of the shop, and who ordered them not to move, but drop their pistols.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1570/39(B)

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 4)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

I. S. Cockburn, knowing that his party were outnumbered, made no attempt to fire, but kept the men ~~covered~~ ^{covered} ~~covered~~.

One of them suddenly fired one shot which lodged in the wall above I. S. Cockburn's head, and then both of them jumped back out of sight.

C. S. 2563 shouted to them to stop firing, to which they replied that they would do so, if the S. M. policemen replaced their pistols in their holsters.

At the moment, I. S. Cockburn saw a male Chinese of small stature, dressed in a ~~gun~~ jacket and khaki short pants, run out of the lane on the West side of the road, into the middle of the roadway, and order the men standing in Lane 93 to stop firing.

He then called out in English to I. S. Cockburn and asked him not to fire.

I. S. Cockburn left the shop and walked across the road and stood beside this man, who appeared to have some influence over his attackers.

He then called on the C. I. C. s to join him (It will be noted that men were observed to be picking up the cartridge cases from the mouth of Lane 93). The man told I. S. Cockburn to follow him and started to walk towards Yu Yuen road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 1570/39 (B)

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 1 (Sheet 5).

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

After they had gone about 20 yards, P.S. Cockburn asked the man if he would accompany him to the station.

This request was refused and the man turned and walked back in the direction from which he had come.

The Search Party then continued onto Lu Huen Road and Edinburgh Road intersection, where they awaited the arrival of the party from the station, who arrived a few minutes later.

C.I. Dudley then ordered the Search Party in the Police Vans and proceeded south along Edinburgh Road toward St. Western Road.

On passing Lane 98 Edinburgh Road, the party observed a number of white Chinese standing at the mouth of the lane, who were holding pistols concealed at their back.

At about 5 a.m. 2-7-39, Capt. Rayth, D.C. (Divisions) Mr. Spence, D.C. "B", Supt. Shallowell, D.D.C. "B", C.I. Dudley, P.I. Tabrum and P.S. Cockburn proceeded to 508 Edinburgh Road, where they learned that after the departure of the S.M. Police, the shop was visited by several men, who removed the bullet fired at P.S. Cockburn from where it had lodged in the wall ^{not} wooden - show case

It is ^{not} probable that the men, who opened fire at the Search Party are members of the Tsing In Sun()

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **1570/30(BV)**

Division.

Police Station

19

Diary Number: **1 (Sheet 6)**

Nature of Offence:

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

headed by one named **Lee Shih Chung** (), residing
House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, as he is known to
quarter part of the above named corps in House No. 6 of
the above lane.

3 or 4 (shots fired by plainclothes men.

3 shots fired by S.C.O. A. uniform policeman.

No shot fired by M. Police.

No person injured.

Circulated.

Statements have been taken from all concerned and
are attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

attended:-

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Crime).

D.C. "B".

D.D.O. "B".

Informed:-

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Crime).

D.C. "B".

D.D.O. "B".

British Military.

Copies to:-

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Crime).

D.C. (Special Branch).

British Military.

Sen. D.C. A.C.

D. S. 212
C.D.O. 162

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date June 2 19 39.

Subject. Re shooting affray on Edinburgh Road.

Made by. F.P.C. 63 Cockburn. Forwarded by.

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 3.35p.m. 2-7-39, whilst on search party with C.P.C.s 2364, 2564 and 2989, and female searcher Zung Zee Sz No. 32 on Edinburgh Road between Yu Yuen Road and Avenue Haig, I observed three male Chinese, dressed in civilian clothes, coming out of a lane situated on the West-side of Edinburgh Road and about 100 yards South of Yu Yuen Road.

I ordered the C. P. C.s to search the men, which they did, and then allowed the men to go. They crossed the road and walked into Lane 95 Edinburgh Road.

A few minutes later, I saw one of the men standing at the mouth of the lane and pointing a pistol at us in a threatening manner.

I immediately ordered the search party to take shelter in shop doors, which they did. As we entered various shops, some person fired several shots along the road from the direction of Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. I did not see who fired these shots. I then shouted to C.P.C. 2564 to telephone the station, and as he was leaving the shop, where he had taken cover, a uniform S.C.G.P.B. Policeman, who had joined the three plainclothes men, at the mouth of Lane 95, lifted his rifle to his shoulder and fired two or three shots at C.P.C. 2564 as he ran along Edinburgh Road towards Yu Yuen Road.

On arriving at Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads intersection, C.P.C. 2564 found that C.P.C. 3021, off duty, had learned the shooting and had already informed the Station by street telephone. He was then joined by C.P.C. 2989 who ran along Edinburgh Road after him.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date June 2 19 39.

Subject Continued.

Made by F.P. . 83 Cockburn. Forwarded by

C.P.C. 2364 and myself, who meanwhile had taken cover in a shop No. 508 Edinburgh Road, were suddenly surprised by two other plainclothes Chinese, both armed with mausers, who had worked their way through various lanes to the rear of the shop, and who ordered us to drop our pistols.

Realizing that we were out numbered, I did not open fire, but only kept the men covered.

One of them then fired one shot, which went over my head and lodged in the wall of the shop. Both of them then jumped back out of my sight.

C.P.C. 2364 shouted to them to stop firing. At this point a male Chinese of small stature dressed in a light fawn jacket and khaki shorts, ran out of the lane on the West side of the road, and ordered our attackers to stop firing. He then shouted to me in English and asked me not to fire.

I came out of the shop and stood at his side, and called to the C.P.C. to come up and stand beside me.

The man then told me to walk together with him towards Yu Yuen Road.

After he had taken us about 50 yards along the road, I asked him if he would accompany me to the Station. He refused, and leaving us, he walked back in the direction of Lane 95 Edinburgh Road.

The C.P.C. and myself continued toward Yu Yuen Road, and waited at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads for the party from the Station, who arrived about two minutes later.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

F.P.S. 83.

Copy for Special Branch

9236
9 7 38

Misc.No. 390/39.

" B "
B'Well

18th. July,

39.

1.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING BY MEMBERS
OF THE ALL ONE COLOUR COMRS.

At 11.30a.m. on the 18/7/39 one named Woo Tsang Sz (符張氏) age 45, residing No. 369 Yu Yuen Road, came to the station and reported that her husband one named Woo Zung Kong (符增康), age 60, native of Ningpo had been taken from the above address by 3 male Chinese in plain clothes and 1 Japanese and driven away in a westerly direction on Yu Yuen Road in a black coloured private M/Car licence number unknown.

Enquiries by the undersigned assisted by D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 179 ascertained the following:-

At about 10a.m. even date 4 males entered No. 369 Yu Yuen Road the Kwang Woo (光華) coal bricket shop, and requested to see the proprietor, they were told that he was absent so they sat in the shop to wait, after about 10 minutes they proceeded to the upstairs rooms, looking for the proprietor, failing to locate him they returned to the ground floor, where they sat down and continued to wait.

Whilst they were going through the upstairs rooms, the informant took one of the 4 men to be a Japanese.

At about 10.30a.m. even date the proprietor Woo Zung Kong (符增康) returned when the matter of the selling of the business was discussed, but Woo refused

Doubtful
20/7

HR

20/7

20/7

20/7

Misc. No. 320/39.

1/sheet 2.

to consider selling the business, whereupon one of the men said "I'm Yang and have arranged with your son to purchase the business for \$2,000.00" and have paid a deposit to him of \$100.00, ^{Woo} however would not come to any terms, with the result that he was taken from the shop and put into the M/Car as aforementioned.

A visit was paid to the said premises and enquiries were made in the vicinity, but no one who had witnessed Woo being taken away could be located. Woo's son one Woo Hai Foh (符海富), age 26 was in the shop at the time of detectives' visit having returned after his father had been taken away. He was questioned as to whether he knew anything of the affair, but could not throw any light on the matter.

Questioned in reference to the sale of the business he stated that with the consent of his father he had negotiated to sell the business to a male Chinese named Yang (楊) who had been introduced to him by his friend one named Loh Tsz Ziang (陸志祥), residing No. 33 Paramount Emporium, No. 5 Jessfield Road and that on the 15/7/39 Yang had come to the shop and paid him \$100.00 deposit, (when this money was paid his father was absent) and arranged to draw up an agreement on the 16/7/39. However on the evening of the 15/7/39 his father decided not to dispose of the business, so he telephoned to Yang

On the morning of 16/7/39 informing him of his father's decision not to sell but that he would talk the matter over with his father and try to persuade him to sell and he would let him Yang know the result between 5 and 6 p.m. the same day, but his father refused to change his mind, so again he phoned Yang and told him that he would give him a definite answer before 4p.m. 18/7/39.

A visit was paid to the J.M.P. Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road and Sgt. Major Shida was interviewed but had no knowledge of the affair and Inspt. Tsang Bang (張明) of the City Government Police, 92 Jessfield Road knew nothing of the affair but stated he would have enquiries made.

At 2.45p.m. 18/7/39 the proprietor's daughter Woo Tseu Tsung (符翠珍) came to the station and reported that at about 1p.m. even date, she visited Loh Tse ziang and he ascertained from Yang that her father was detained at No. 35 Edinburgh Road so she visited this address, and asked if her father was there, with the result that she was allowed inside where she saw her father sitting in a downstairs room talking to 7 or 8 male Chinese, who were armed with mausers and small pistols, whom she took to be bodyguards, whilst on guard inside the entrance to the house were two men armed with mausers and dressed in Khaki uniform, she spoke to her father, who stated that

Misc. No. 390/39.

1/sheet 4.

they, the men required him to return the \$100.00 deposit money plus another \$100.00 as compensation, (according to Chinese custom) and \$20.00 for gasoline, this money he had agreed to pay and requested her to obtain same and take it to this house, it is understood that Yang whose other particulars are unknown, resides at this address together with his father also named Yang, the telephone number being 21229. These premises are used as a Branch Office by the corps organized by Li Shin Chung (李新中):

At 4.30 p.m. 18/7/39 Woo Tseu Tsung accompanied by Loh Tsz Ziang proceeded to No. 35 Edinburgh Road where she ~~was~~ paid the sum of \$220.00 to Yang as requested after which he ^{Woo} was allowed to go.

Woo Zung Kong stated that he was not in any way illtreated or intimidated but requested to be allowed to retire as he was tired after the ordeal, therefore being an old man he was not cross questioned but allowed to return home, further details will be obtained from him on the 19/7/39.

The thought that there was a Japanese concerned in the taking away of Woo by his wife is a misapprehension as all four persons were male Chinese, no arms were seen whilst they were at No. 369 Yu Yuen Road.

Informed: B.O. "B"

A./D.D.O. "B".

[Signature]
D. S. I.

*I do not
think so*

[Signature]
19/7

CONFIDENTIAL

" B "

Misc. No. 335/39.

B'Wall
June

22,

39.

1.

Remarks: -

I. P.

No you think a copy
should be forwarded to
the British Military

(See) " J. Gilbert

S.O.C. 226.

ARREST OF C.D.C. 279 BY ARMED MEMBERS
OF T'IH SHIH CHUNG (鍾世章).

For the purpose of verifying an address given by

II No Keep G. Brinson

& watch developments. If

they don't indicate in any

no way all is well

(See) " K. M. Lonsdale
C.P. 226.

a suspect in a larceny case brought to the Bubbling Well

Station by C.D.C. 1365 at 8.15 a.m. June 22, 1939.

C.D.C. 279 was despatched by D.S. 252 Weeks to Lane 1423,
House 5, Yu Yuen Road.

The C.D.C. proceeded by station car and alighted
at the entrance to the alleyway. He was looking for
the number of the alleyway standing on the Yu Yuen Road
footpath when two male Chinese, who were standing at the
entrance to the alleyway suddenly threatened him with
mauser pistols. The detective thinking they were
highway robbers offered them money. The suspected
robbers pulled the detective into the alleyway and there
searched him and upon finding that he was armed accused
him of being a traitor. At this juncture the two
suspects were re-enforced by about 20 other armed men.

The C.D.C. was subjected to interrogation and then
marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi
village situated between Edinburgh and Great Western
Roads.

At 8.05 a.m. June 22, Inspector Yau Kye Kwei
received a telephone message from Lee Shih Chung (李石章)
living at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L.



Misc.No.335/39.

1/2.

informing the Inspector that a detective attached to Bubbling Well Station had been arrested by a gang of men and he would effect the release of the detective as a mistake had been made.

In consequence of this message D.I. Tabrum, Inspr. Yee Kwi Kwei and D.S. Weeks promptly proceeded to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road.

Upon arrival at the Lane leading to this house, the Police party noticed several armed men standing in the alleyway. Evidently the Police party were expected as the iron door leading to the compound of the house was promptly opened to admit them.

Upon entering the compound, the Police were confronted by about 30 men all armed with mauser pistols. The gate-keeper was armed with a mauser fitted with an automatic stock.

The Police party were escorted to a large room on the ground-floor. They were received in a very friendly manner by Lee Shih Chung who introduced the 10 or 12 men present, some of whom were armed. Included in those introduced were Sung Tsong Mei (沈忠美), Lee Wen Oon (李文安), a Mr. Chu and one named Lee Yih Fui (李一飛).

The last named, according to information of Bubbling Well detectives was shot by Inspector Dudley and D.S.I. Wilton when participating in an Armed Robbery at No.8

Misc.No. 335/39.

1/3.

Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, Misc.No. 297/39 (BW) and later removed to Lane 95, House 19 Edinburgh Road in Lee Shih Chung's M/car. During the discussion Lee Yih Fei openly admitted being shot three times and showed the Police the scars on his body resulting from the bullet wounds he received. He was shot twice in the back and once in the buttocks.

Lee Shih Chung who was previously unknown to any of the visiting Police is a man of small stature, aged about 35/6. He claims to be the owner of a steamship line and also the owner of a Native Bank on Kiukiang Road. He is a loquacious talker and desires to give the impression that he is a man of great power. In response to many questions concerning himself and the numerous armed men surrounding him, he stated in principle, that he had was a man of such power that he was not subject either to the rule of the Japanese or members of the Shanghai City Government. He had under him between 700 or 800 men, most of whom, he stated had been recruited from the villages in the Western Area of Shanghai. This organization, he called the Tih Suh Chung (Iron Colour Corps) (鐵血軍) 50 of whom act as bodyguards to himself.

Misc.No. 335/39.

1/4.

Questioned as to the expenses for the upkeep of this organization, Lee stated they are at present poorly supported but when they need funds he provides them.

The object of this organization, Lee stated, is to eliminate members of pre-Chinese assassination groups. Lee even went so far as to say that G.D.G.279 would have been executed if it had not have been for the fact that he was able to establish his identify by virtue of the fact that he had a S.M.P. Warrant Card and S.M.P. pistol and was later proved to be a member of the S.M.P.

Lee proposed that his organization be accorded friendly treatment by detectives at Bubbling Well Station with whom he expressed a desire to co-operate for the specific purpose of exterminating members of pre-Chinese assassination groups. He further stated that as Police at Bubbling Well Station were responsible for law and order in territory under the jurisdiction of the S.M.G. in the Western Area that he be afforded all possible protection.

Lee concluded the discussion which had lasted more than one hour by stating that within a month or two from now Mr. Wang Ching Wei would probably come to Shanghai and there would be peace and quietness in the Western Area of Shanghai.

1/5.

During the discussion Sergeant Major Shida entered the room, he was greeted in a friendly manner by all. He left after a few minutes, not knowing the reason for presence of the S.M.P. Lee stated as he was not obliged to tell Sergeant Major Shida, whom he would not inform of the incident.

Some of the men the Police saw and were introduced to at Lee's residence were students between 20 and 25 years of age. Others were of the robber and loafer type.

The C.D.C. was handed over to D.I. Tabrum together with his pistol and Warrant Card at about 10.15a.m. With the exception of being scared the detective had not been injured in anyway.

After returning to the Station, Inspector Yamaguchi approached D.I. Tabrum and asked if there had been any trouble at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road. He explained that Sergeant Major Shida had just phoned for information and stated that to approach this particular house was very dangerous and, that he had received instructions from a high authority to cause the arrest of all unauthorized persons found in the vicinity thereof.

Inspector Yamaguchi was told that Police went on a friendly visit at the request of Lee Shih Chung.

D. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D. S. Special Branch

Statements 1-5 taken by C. 1.

4333/39

"A"

LOUZA

16th November, 39.

5

1

Remand period - daily

Please see below

During the period of remand the 16 accused have been thoroughly questioned and statements taken from each person but no proof has been obtained to connect them with the shooting which forms the subject of this P.I.R. The statements prove that the accused are loafers attached to the Gambling Dens in the Western Area and apparently live by means of extortion and under the protection of the Japanese Sponsored Reform Government and Wang Shing-wei parties.

Owing to the fact that the Police cannot connect the accused with any criminal case inside the Settlement a request is made that the Writ of Detention against them be withdrawn and the men released.

Copy forwarded to D.C. (Divs.) through D.O."A"

Copy forwarded to D.C. (Sp. Br.) direct.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

W. H. ...

Det. Inspt.



17/11
17/11

Tsang Chieh Ping, age 34,

Shanghai

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

C.D.S.342 Chang Ao Ching
translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I reside at No.28 Zeng Zou Li off Robison Road.
At present I am employed as a private detective at the
Shanghai Timber Factory, 614 Robison Road.

Three months ago, through the introduction of
proprietor of the Kuo Tai Opium Den, Zau Ka Doo, I became
acquainted with Yang Ching Hai, now deceased.

As the employees of the Shanghai Timber Factory
had constant disturbance the assistance of Yang Ching Hai
was requested from time to time.

On the 7-11-39, I visited the home of Loo Ts Ping
at No.4 Yung Loh Tseng off Jessfield Road, when I met Yang
Ching Hai who told me to see him in Room No.23 of the Van
Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 7.p.m. on the 9-11-39.

Accordingly at the appointed time and date, I attended
the above restaurant where Yang Ching Hai and about 30
others were found present. Then we dined at separate
tables in the room, and about 30 minutes later when the
dinner party was still in progress, I heard successive
gunshots being fired. I lay down on the floor, so I did
not see the person/s who opened the fire.

True statement.

Signed and thumb printed.

Der Kwei Ching, age 39,

Yangchow

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

C.D.C.224 Chang Hsing Yen
translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I am the proprietor of the Great China Barber Shop,
355-357 Yunnan Road.

Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) and I were friends since
early part of our lives.

Four days ago I was given an invitation card by the
deceased's brother Yang Tsing Shue (3rd accused) when visit-
ing his home.

At about 6.40 p.m. to-day (9-11-39) I attended the
dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road.

At the time we were dining I suddenly heard the sound
of gunshots being fired, whereupon I immediately hid myself
underneath a table. I know nothing further, afterwards I
being brought to the Police Station together with a number of
other attendants.

True statement.

Signed & thumb printed.

Wong Ming Daung, age 45,

Yangchow

C.D.S.342 Chang Koh Ching

translated

//////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

I am the proprietor of the Taiyuen Theatre - Yangchow drama - located in the Tai Yuen Fong off Rue de Saigon, F.C. I reside at 309 Elgin Road.

On the 7-11-39, I received an invitation card from Yang Tsing Shue - a dinner party being held in Room No.23 of the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 7.p.m. on 9-11-39.

Accordingly at the appointed time and date I attended above restaurant and participated in the dinner party.

Then we dined at separate tables, but about 10 minutes later, I suddenly heard the sound of successive gunshots being fired. I at once ran out of the room. I do not know where the person/s who fired the shots came from.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Kyi Tuh Pao, age 37,

Yangchow

C.D.C.224

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

translated Clerk Sih Yun Pái.
////////

I am the stage manager of the "Taiyuen Yangchow-drama Theatre, located at Rue de Weikwei, P.C. I reside at 32 Carter Road.

Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) was known to me 10 years ago, we both being barbers by profession previously.

Having received an invitation card from Yang through his servant, I attended the dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 6.p.m. 9-11-39.

At the time we were dining I suddenly heard the sound of gunshots being fired. I immediately hid myself underneath a table. I do not know who was the person responsible for the shooting. Later I was, together with a number of other, brought to the Police Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Woo Nyoh Daung, age 38,

Yangchow

C.D.C.224

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I am an entertainer employed at the Sai Woo Food Shop, and residing at Lane 80/19 Kwangse Road.

Five years ago when I was employed at the Laou Peu Tsar Restaurant, Hankow Road, I, through my friend's introduction, made acquaintance with Yang Ching Hai, now deceased. I knew that he (the deceased) was then a barber by profession. Later Yang Ching Hai worked for Japanese, and then we did not meet each other very often as before.

Day before yesterday (7-11-39), an invitation card was sent to me by the elder brother of the deceased, Yang Tsing Shue, c/o the Wen Chuen Bath-house.

To-day (9-11-39) at about 7.p.m. I attended the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, as invited previously. I was about to sit down at the centre table in the room, when I suddenly heard the gunshots being fired. Becoming frightened I immediately hid myself underneath the table.

I did not see who had opened the fire.

Later I was brought to the Police Station together with a number of other attendants.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked and thumb printed.

Ts Hung Loong, 48,

Chinkiang

C.D.O.224 Chang Hsing Yen

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

translated Clerk Koo Ting I
////////

I am a barber, living at No.1 Zung Ho Li off Jewfield Road, O.O.L.

Yang Ching Hai (now deceased) was a fellow country man of mine, he being also a barber previously.

At about 11.a.m. 8-11-39, I received an invitation card from Yang Ching Hai, same being delivered by his private ricksha coolie.

Accordingly at 7.p.m. on 9-11-39, I attended the feast provided by Yang Ching Hai at the Van Lee Restaurant.

Whilst I was going to sit down and drink, I saw an unknown male enter the room. He produced a pistol and fired at Loo Ts Ping. I became so frightened and fell down to the floor. I did not see clearly about the man who opened the fire nor did I know what had happened later on.

I was brought to the Police Station by detectives.
True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Liu Dao Tsang, age 29,
Anhwei C.D.C.224 Chang Hsing Yen.
Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I am a cloth-weaver by profession. I reside at
No.199 Sze Ming Tseng, Zikawei.

One of my fellow countrymen named Lee Kya Yoong
was an employee of a gambling den located at the Western
Area of Shanghai. As my business - cloth weaving - was
bad, I requested Lee Kya Yoong to find a better job for
me. Lee promised, but stated that I should first have a
"Lou Der Ts", so that I could find a job very easy. He
suggested that I be a follower to Yang (now deceased), who
was an officer under the employ of Japanese and was well
known in the Western Area of Shanghai. He added that a
gambling den would^{be} established at that locality in the
near future and that 70-80 persons would be employed.
Therefore I was intending to carry out Lee's suggestions,
i.e. to request Yang to be my "Lou Der Ts"..

To-night (9-11-39) I attended the feast given at
the Van Lee Restaurant, and when I heard the sound of gun-
shots being fired at the time we were dining I immediately
hid myself underneath a table. Later I was brought to
Station by Police officers.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Wong Kwan Hwa, age 36,

Chinkiang

C.D.S. 98 Li Bang F1

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I reside at No.13 Nyl Poong Li off Jessfield Road.
I am employed at the Tien Loh Theatre, Ng Ko Zang, Zau Ka
Doo, as a ticket collector.

At about 8.a.m. on the 8-11-39, I received an
invitation card from Yang Ching Hai (now deceased). I
asked Yang Ching Hai's servant, the sender of the invitation
card, what was the reason of giving such an invitation. The
servant replied that his master, Yang Ching Hai, was going
to adopt a new "Doo Dee" (follower).

At about 7.p.m. on the 9-11-39, in compliance with
the invitation, I attended the Van Lee Restaurant, 514
Fooshow, where upon arrival I found about 40 persons present.

At the time the dinner party was taking place, I
and Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) sat at the same table.
About 5 minutes later, I heard someone opening fire at
Loo Ts Ping from my right side. I immediately lay down
on the floor, and heard the sound of successive gunshots
being fired. Five minutes later, I got up and found ^{that} both
Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ts Ping had been seriously wounded,
the assassins having escaped.

Later I was brought to the Station by detectives.
True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Tsang Zung Ts, age 32,

Anhui

C.D.C. 224

Louza Stn.

9-11-39

translated Clerk Sib Yun Pai.
////////

I am the proprietor of an Employee Agency shop at 153 Route Ratard, French Concession.

I intended to get a job from one of the gambling dens located in the Western Area of Shanghai, so I approached one Lee Kya Yoong, a fellow country man of mine, who was working in a gambling den and requested that he find a same job for me.

Lee Kya Yoong suggested that I adopt one Yang (now deceased) who was an officer under the employ of Japanese and was well known in the Western Area of Shanghai, as my "Lou Der Ts", from whose assistance I could very easy obtain work in the gambling den.

Therefore I decided to carry out Lee Kya Yoong's suggestions and arranged to see Yang (now deceased) to-night (9-11-39) at the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Poochow Road, where a dinner party was being held.

At the time we were dining I heard the sound of gun-shots being fired, and being frightened I fell down to the floor. I know nothing further.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Su Mow Ts, age 38,

Anhui

C.D.S.342

Louza Stn.

2-11-39

translated Clerk Sih Yau Pai.
/////

I am 38 years old, M/unemployed and residing
at 27 Nyien Ka Zah off Jessfield Road.

Before the present hostilities taking place, Yang
Ching Hai (now deceased) was my neighbour. Yang later was
employed by Wang Ching-wei as the Chief Officer of Self-
Defence Corps.

On the 5-11-39, I received an invitation cards
from Yang Ching Hai, inviting me to attend a dinner party
at the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, on the 9-11-39.

Accordingly at 6.30 p.m. on 9-11-39, I visited
the above restaurant and took part in the feast, which was
given in Room No.23.

At about 7.35 p.m. 9-11-39, when the dinner party
was in progress I heard the sound of successive gunshots
being fired and I immediately lay down to the floor.

I know nothing further.

True statement.

Signed, and thumb printed.

Lee Tsoh Ching, age 32,
A/ D.S.I. Pong Sai Ching
translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
Anhui
Louza Stn. 9-11-39
////////

I am the proprietor of a Chinese cake shop at
Lane 1492/37 Nan Yao off Ferry Road.

At about 6.30 p.m. on the 8-11-39, my employee Sung
Yu Nyien, cake-maker, handed over to me an invitation card,
which had come from Yang Ching Hai (now deceased), inviting
me to attend a dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant
on the evening of 9-11-39. Yang was known to me through
the previous introduction of Sung Yu Nyien.

At about 6.30 p.m. on the 9-11-39, I attended Room
22 of the Van Lee Restaurant, where upon arrival I found
about 10 men present. Later a number of other guests arrived,
and we commenced dining at separate tables. I sat at a table
facing inside. Sung Yu Nyien also took part in the dinner.

At the time we were dining, I suddenly heard the
sound of about 10 gunshots being fired, whereupon I at once
lay down to the floor. Later I ran into an opposite room
when Police officers arrived and brought me to the Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

Tsau Koong Tsau, age 31,

Anhui

J.D.C.24

Louza Stn.

9-11-39.

translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
////////

I am a cloth-weaver employed at No.28 Sinza Road,
and residing No.90 Sinza Road.

Owing to the fact that I could only earn trivial
income from doing my present work, I requested my fellow
country man one named Lee Kya Yoong who was working in a
gambling den in the Western Area of Shanghai, to find a
better job for me.

Lee Kya Yoong stated that I should adopt Yang Ching
Hai (now deceased) who was an officer and was well known in
the Western Area of Shanghai, as my "Lou Der Ts" before
seeking for a better job, from whose assistance I could
obtain work in the gambling den very easy.

Therefore I decided to carry out this plan by
adopting Yang Ching Hai as my "Lou Der Ts" and arranged to
see Yang in the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, to-night
(9-11-39).

At 6.30 p.m. 9-11-39, I attended the above restaurant
and while we were dining I suddenly heard the sound of gun
shots being fired. Becoming so frightened I fell down to
the floor, so I knew nothing further, afterwards Police
Officers taking me to the Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

D.B. (Special Branch).

9236
14 1 2

"A"

4333/39

LOUZA
11th November, 39.

2

1

2 p.m. to 5 p.m.
10-11-39

Station.

At 17 p.m. on 9-11-39 appeared before the D.D.O. Court on 10-11-39 and were remanded for one week.

It was ascertained that the man named [Name] (杨朝全) has no connection with the [Organization] and Police therefore request that the writ of detention against him be withdrawn.

[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten signature]
Sen. Det. 1/3

[Handwritten signature]
D. I.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

S. *[Handwritten initials]*
13/11
13/11

ST. James Branch

4333/39.

"A"
Louza
11-11-39.

3

1.

3-6 p.m. 10-11-39.

Station.

10a.m.-12 noon, 11-11-39.

Station, C.I. Headquarters.

Yang Kyer Zien (楊幹全) 5th prisoner was taken before the S.S.D. Court on 11-11-39 a.m. when at the request of the Police he was released there being no reason to believe that he was implicated in the assassination on 9-11-39. A complete statement was taken at Crime Branch Headquarters before his release. This man was found to be connected with the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government and holds the rank of Det. Chief Inspector stationed at Kinnear Road, his name however is known in the Police circles as Yang Ching().

On 10-11-39 an inquest was held on the bodies of Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ts Ping and the following verdict was passed.

"Death of Loo Ts Ping and Yang Ching Hai owing to injuries sustained for having been shot. Body of Loo Ts Ping to be removed by his wife Loo Mah Sz and body of Yang Ching Hai to be removed by his wife Yang Liu Sz for burial".

Bullets were extracted from the bodies and handed over to the Arms Identification Bureau for examination. Yang Ching Hai had 12 bullet holes in his body, arms and legs, whilst Loo Ts Ping was shot in the middle of the forehead the bullet passing through the head and out at the back center, one bullet

also entered his body under the right shoulder passing through and out at the back in the vicinity of the 3rd rib left side.

Owing to the Political nature of the case C.I. was instructed by P.A. to D.C. Crime to take detailed statements from the 17 persons in custody. D.S. Rossington has been assigned to this work.

As a result of finger print identification it was proved that the 6th accused had 2 previous charges of Armed Robbery in which he was sentenced to in the French Concession to

- (1) 5 years on 27-4-28.
- (2) 7 years on 20-6-33.

7th accused.

For fighting creating a breach of the peace and damaging property 2 weeks and \$10.00 damages. Sentence from Louza 25-1-26.

9th accused

Attempted Extortion. Fined \$20.00 or 10 days. 19-1-34 sentenced from Sinca.

10th accused.

Abduction. Handed over to Shanghai Police Safety Bureau 3-2-33 from Louza.

13th accused.

Assault. 30 days. 1-12-31. Wayside.
Larceny. 4 months. 28-1-36. etc.

3/3

*Also checking up on
the case*

14th accused.

Suspected Assassination, arrested
by French Police and released on
15-12-36.

16th accused.

Travelling. 2 months suspended for
2 years. Gordon Rd. Station, 3-12-38.
Gambling. 41. or 15 days, 15-9-38.
Extortion. 2 months, 30-6-39.

17th accused.

Gambling. \$15. or 15 days, 5-3-38 G.R.
C.O.A. No. 446 issued. 15-9-38.

Enquiries regarding the accused are still
proceeding.

The "Van Lee" Restaurant has been closed
indefinitely for failing to comply with the
instruction issued by the Commissioner of Police re
Terrorist Activities.

H. A. M. M.

Det. Inspector.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S B REGISTRY

S. B. D. 9236

16 10 40

Wang's "Merry Men"

Special Police Make Debut In Green Uniform

Causing a mild flurry of uneasiness at their first appearance, when residents feared that they might function in the Western area, nearly 1,300 recruits of the Nanking Government's special police donned their new green uniforms for the first time yesterday, after undergoing a period of training at the Hollywood Gardens on Yu Yuen Road, former gambling den closed down a few months ago by order of the Shanghai Special Municipality.

The International Settlement authorities are stated to be aware of the existence of the new police body, and it is understood that a tacit agreement exists whereby the new unit will not make use of the Settlement roads.

The actual duties of the special unit could not be ascertained, but it is understood that they have been undergoing intensive training during the past few months, during which time they wore plain clothes, only appearing in uniform yesterday.

A Test Case

THE local organ of Japanese opinion, the *Shanghai Mainichi*, can usually be trusted to put its feet into it, if there is the slightest opportunity for so doing. The latest example of the *penchant* followed the arrest by a detachment of the British Defense Force, of a party of Chinese gun-men, in a lane off Crescent Alley, inside the British Defense Sector. The British troops stopped and searched a couple of suspicious looking Chinese, and found that both of them were armed with Mauser pistols. They then surrounded the headquarters of the gang, and called upon the inmates to surrender. Eleven men came out, and a search of the premises led to the seizure of seven more pistols. After this *coup* Japanese Gendarmes appeared on the scene, and demanded that the seized weapons should be handed over to them. This demand was rejected by the British Military authorities, who intimated that the men and their weapons would only be released when they had been identified by some responsible organization, and their presence, armed, in the British Sector was satisfactorily explained.

The significance of the Japanese demand for the handing over of the nine pistols became apparent a few days later. But in the interval the *Shanghai Mainichi* put both feet into it by printing an article attacking the British troops for "unruly conduct" in arresting and detaining "20 Chinese workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization." Such "outrageous acts" required the punishment of the "British Tommies," and were especially to be deplored, following as they did upon the signature of an agreement for the policing of the Western Roads area.

THE admission that the men arrested by the

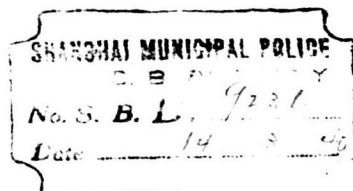
British troops were "workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization" is likely to have most embarrassing consequences for the Japanese authorities, especially their Gendarmerie and Special Service Section. It has repeatedly been alleged by the Municipal Police and as frequently denied by the Japanese military, that most of the outrages committed within the Settlement during the past few months by pro-Japanese Gangsters, were perpetrated by proteges of Mr. Wang Ching-wei and the Special Service Section. If the demand of the Japanese Gendarmerie in this instance had been complied with the evidence connecting Mr. Wang Ching-wei's workers with these crimes would certainly have vanished. Fortunately, the British military retained the weapons, and placed them at the disposal of the Ballistics experts of the S. M. Police for investigation.

Now the science of identifying fire-arms has attained such perfection, that given empty cartridge cases, or a not too deformed bullet, the weapon from which it has been fired can be identified with the same certainty as a finger-print record. As the result of the "unru-

ly conduct" of the British Tommies, this is what the Police discovered:

Among the weapons seized were three pistols which were used in the murderous attack upon the offices of the *China Evening News* on the evening of July 22, 1939, during which an American citizen, Mr. "Tug" Wilson was murdered; they also included the pistols used in an affray at the Asia Club, 65, Gordon Road, on September 11, 1938; in a battle with the S. M. Police in Sinza Road on July 21, 1939; in the murder of a Chinese Constable and the wounding of a Sikh at the traffic control at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads on October 10, 1939; in an armed robbery in Robison Road on June 20, 1939; in an outrage on the premises of the University Press in Ningpo Road on June 17, 1939; in armed robberies in Singapore Road in June 1939; in an attack upon a mounted Sikh Patrol on Jessfield Road on June 15, 1939; in another armed robbery in Taku Road on May 23, 1939; and finally in a murderous attack upon two Sikh Police in Jessfield Road on June 27, 1939. It would appear, then that these "workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization" are in fact a gang of armed desperadoes, some of whom at least merit the death sentence, and others long terms of imprisonment.

IT will be interesting to see what attitude is taken by the Japanese Military authorities, now that the connection between these men, and a long series of armed outrages, including several murders, has been definitely established. Will they cooperate in seeing that the men are brought to trial, and punished as they deserve, or will they—as has occurred on previous occasions—demand that they be handed over in order that they may be permitted to escape? It seems to be a test case. The evidence of the S.M.P. Ballistic experts is conclusive. The onus of proving that they did not use the weapons found in their possession for the crimes committed with them, rests squarely upon the shoulders of the arrested men. It would be asking us to stretch our imagination beyond breaking point to believe that the pistols came into their possession innocently, after all these outrages had been perpetrated. The *Shanghai Mainichi's* angry diatribe against the British troops, however, has placed the Japanese in a most embarrassing position. It appears to make it necessary for them, if they value their prestige, definitely to repudiate any connection between the arrested men and Mr. Wang's organization. It must be regarded as out of the question for the Japanese military to extend their protection to a gang of armed desperadoes with such an appalling record. Obviously their best course would be to cooperate with the S.M. Police in seeing that these men get their just deserts. The possibility of treating them as the injured victims of the "unruly conduct" of "British Tommies" vanished when the latter refused to part with the seized weapons except to the Ballistic experts of the S. M. Police.



February 29, 1940.

Afternoon Translation.

Tairiku Shimpo.

OUTRAGEOUS BRITISH SOLDIERS.

FILE At about 9 a.m. February 27, a member of Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard corps entered the British Defence Sector and was noticed by a British soldier on duty who took him to the guardhouse. Upon receipt of information by telephone a unit of some 40 British soldiers was dispatched to Wang Ching Wei's guardhouse in three motor trucks. The British soldiers surrounded the place and arrested 20 members of the bodyguard corps and took them away to British headquarters.

FEB 28 1940

British Military Nab Wang Men**Fourteen Arrested In Raid,
More Than 10 Guns Captured**

Fourteen armed men attached to the Wang Ching-wei faction are in the hands of the British Military authorities as a result of quick action by a British patrol in a lane off Crescent Avenue yesterday morning.

The men were seized together with more than 10 pistols and a large quantity of ammunition, despite a demand of the Japanese Gendarmerie for custody of the weapons. This demand was later withdrawn.

Carrying out normal duty at 9:20 a.m. yesterday, a British patrol spotted two Chinese in blue gowns in a lane off Crescent Avenue, both armed with Mauser pistols.

Couple Arrested

Surrounding the couple, the tomnies arrested them without a single shot being fired.

An immediate investigation on the spot revealed that the headquarters of the two men was nearby, and the patrol insisted that the captured men lead to it. Accordingly, the tomnies were led to a house protected by a breastwork.

Encircling the building and posting guards armed with rifles

and a machine-gun at all strategic points, the tomnies ordered the occupants to surrender themselves. After a brief wait, no less than 12 men filed out.

A search of the premises revealed several more pistols and an ammunition cache.

Japanese Claim Arms

Before the patrol had time to leave the spot, a squad from the Japanese Gendarmerie arrived. They made no request for the custody of the men, who, they said, were supporters of Mr. Wang Ching-wei but demanded custody of the arms and ammunition.

This request was withdrawn when it was pointed out that the British patrol was functioning well within its proper defense sector, and that the men and the weapons would be released as soon as some responsible organization identified them and explained their presence in the British sector.

The 14 men were loaded into British army trucks which arrived in the meantime, and were transported to a British barracks, where they are being detained.

British Patrol Rounds Up Armed Gang

Arrest of Suspicious Looking Chinese Leads To Good Haul

A British military patrol, consisting of one Lance-Corporal and five men, arrested 13 suspicious-looking Chinese, and seized one rifle, several pistols and a considerable quantity of ammunition, shortly after 9.20 a.m. yesterday, in an alleyway off Crescent Avenue, well inside the British defence sector. The men and the weapons are now being held at British military headquarters.

Making its usual round, the patrol saw two suspicious Chinese, wearing long gowns, as they were about to leave the alleyway in question. A search of the loafers showed that they were armed with Mauser pistols. Questioning revealed that they were living in a house in the same alleyway, whereupon the British soldiers asked to be led there.

After the soldiers had surrounded the small house, the occupants were ordered to come out, with the result that eleven more men soon stood in the alleyway with their arms in the air. A search of the premises brought the weapons and ammunition to light.

While a truck was being awaited to convey the men and the seized weapons to headquarters, Japanese Gendarmerie arrived on the scene and requested that the weapons be turned over to them on the grounds that the men were connected with Mr. Wang Ching-wei. No request was made for the men to be handed over. Conversations on the spot finally led the Japanese to desist from their request and the men, together with their weapons and ammunition were taken to headquarters.

Up to a late hour last night, no further request had been received for the handing-over of the men or their guns.

Gambling Dens Moving

With new gambling houses springing up like mushrooms and robberies often reported, Nantao is being transformed into the second "badlands" in Shanghai, it being asserted that "there are thorns in every step" in the native city. According to the "Shun Pao," two big gambling houses came into existence in the native city during the Lunar New Year period and four others were established during the past few days.

A few others will soon be established and they have even put up advertisements to invite customers. These new ones are going to be pure gambling houses where waitresses will work also. A Chinese Theatre in Oong Ka Loong has been transformed into a gambling den known as Hsieh Lee.

Gangsters who formerly worked in similar establishments in the western district have come to Nantao in large numbers and as a result, highway hold-ups are reported often, the report states.

Wang Ching-wei Men Raided In Hide-Out

PAIR OF BANDITS ORDERED TO LEAD TROOPS TO HOUSE

Japanese Gendarmes Withdraw First Demand
For Custody Of Arms, Ammunition;
Gunmen Taken To Barracks

Soldiers Surround Barricaded Lair

Raiding a lair in the badlands this morning, British troops arrested 12 Wang Ching-wei supporters and seized their arms and ammunition, after the soldiers had first surprised two others of the gang.

All fourteen, with a considerable number of pistols, are now in the custody of the British forces, despite an earlier request by Japanese military gendarmes that they should be allowed to take the arms.

Crescent Avenue

Out on its usual round, a patrol of British troops about 9.20 a.m. surprised two Chinese loafers in blue gowns, down an alleyway off Crescent Avenue. Both men were armed with Mausers.

Going into action swiftly, the soldiers arrested the two and disarmed them before they had any chance to do any damage.

Further Search

The troops were not content with just arresting the pair. They decided on a further search, and ordered the Chinese couple to lead them to their headquarters.

With rifles and a machinegun at the ready, the patrol followed the Chinese. The trail led to a Chinese house not far off, protected by a breastwork.

House Raided

Covering the house from strategic points, the British tom-mies ordered its occupants to come out. They totalled no less than a dozen. Then a search was made of the place, and several pistols and a pile of ammunition was discovered.

A few minutes later Japanese military gendarmes arrived on the scene. They demanded that they be given custody of the arms, as the men were supporters of Wang Ching-wei. They made no request for the custody of the men.

Objection Withdrawn

There was then a certain amount of discussion, following which the Japanese withdrew their objection to the British troops (who were functioning in their own proper defense sector) from taking the arms and ammunition.

British army trucks arrived near the scene, and the fourteen gangsters and their equipment were removed to a British army barracks, where they are being detained.

Pistols Seized By East Surreys Have Records Of Crime And Terror In City

Three Guns Had Been Used During The Attack On
Press Row In Avenue Edward VII; Weapons
Belong To Group Responsible For Murders

THIRTEEN MEN SEIZED ON TUESDAY STILL HELD BY BRITISH MILITARY

A most sensational record of armed crime and terrorism in the International Settlement and along the Outside Roads, dating right back to November, 1938, has been linked up by the Shanghai Municipal Police following the seizure of nine pistols on Tuesday morning by a patrol of the East Surrey Regiment from a gang of armed gangsters in the Western Area.

Ballistic experts have definitely established that three of the guns seized from the 13 men arrested on Tuesday, were used in the bloody attack by armed terrorists on the offices of the "China Evening News" at 160 Avenue Edward VII, in "The Shanghai Times" Building on the night of July 22 last, during which Mr. F. A. "Tug" Wilson, an American, was killed and 13 Chinese wounded, including three policemen.

Ballistic experts have further pointed out that the nine guns seized by the British military from the Chinese, who are now being held in custody, belong to a group of 20 weapons, six of which have already been seized. The records of the guns show that they had been used on various occasions to murder and attempt to murder officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police, as well as in armed robberies and intimidation attempts.

The fact that the nine guns have been seized from the 13 arrested men does not necessarily indicate that they had been implicated in all or in part of the various acts of terrorism, murder and armed crime in which the pistols had been used, but leads to the belief that all the terrorism had been directed from areas outside the Settlement.

13 Men Still Held

Despite the announcement by the British Military that the 13 men would be handed over to any bona fide authorities, who came to claim them, or made a suitable explanation, up to last night no one came to claim the men or spoke on their behalf. Up to the present it is not known whether the men themselves have revealed anything or whether they had been questioned at all.

It will be recalled that the East Surreys patrol seized two suspicious-looking Chinese off Crescent Avenue near Yu Yuen Road on Tuesday morning and found two pistols on them. Later the men led the British Military to a village near-by, where in a house the soldiers seized 11 more men and seven guns, all were taken off to the British Military headquarters, despite protests of Japanese Generalmerie, who asked that the seized weapons be given to them.

The East Surreys seized in all four Mauser pistols and five weapons of other makes as follows:

Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 892708
Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 890582
Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 713255
Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 1749
Astra 7.63 pistol No. 8396
Royal 7.63 pistol No. 19376
Remington-Union 7.63 pistol No. 38236
Francis 7.63 pistol No. 2715
Im. Browning .32 pistol No. 2034

Of these nine pistols Mausers 892708 and 1749 and the Astra 6396 were used by the large gang of terrorists in the attack on "News-paper Row" on July 22, last, when bombs were thrown and a large number of shots were fired, creating a panic all over the city.

Killing Of Policeman

The other six guns seized, the Arms Identification Bureau of the S. M. P. has established, were used in the brutal killing of Chinese Constable No. 3378 of the S. M. P., on the night of November 20, last, whilst he was on duty at the corner of Edinburgh and Yu Yuen Roads. Sikh Constable 459 was seriously wounded at the time. The shooting created, it will be recalled, serious tension in the western area, and was referred to as the most cowardly attack upon the officers of the law. There did not appear to be any motive for this cowardly affair other than the intimidation of members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, it was contended at the time.

The general attacks on members of the Shanghai Municipal Police along Outside Roads during the whole of last year is included in the records of the seized guns. The guns were used on June 27, last, in the attempt to murder two Sikh constables outside 1,464 Jessfield Road, as well as the attempted murder of two other Sikh constables whilst they were on patrol on Jessfield Road at 11.20 a.m. on June 15, last. A shooting affray ensued at the time, the gunmen firing 20 shots and escaping. The constables were not injured.

Armed Robberies

Some of the guns belong to a group that were used in a number of armed robberies in the Settlement, including the shooting affray between an armed gang and a Police Search Party on Stone Bridge and Sina Road on the early morning of July 21, which resulted in two members of the gang being shot dead and another wounded.

Among other crimes generally connected with the same group is

the attempted armed robbery in Lane 506, House 69, Taku Road, a dry cleaning shop on May 25, last, when a shot was fired by an armed robber when an alarm was raised, also the armed robbery staged at 436-438 Robinson Road, on June 20, last when four shots were fired by the armed men upon decamping from premises when an alarm was raised. One shot was fired from the same group of guns by a gunman following a hold-up on a cotton mill on June 15, last, at Lane 255, House 101, Singapore Road.

Opium Dealer Killed

A gun from the same group was used in the murder of an opium hong proprietor in the Outside Area off Brenan Road on the evening of August 10 last. At the time it was believed that the killing was the result of competition.

Among the earlier cases in which certain of the same group of weapons were used was on the night of November 9, 1938, when a hand grenade was thrown and a number of shots fired in the grounds of 65 Gordon Road, known as the Asia Club, a gambling den. At the time of the throwing of the grenades a party was in progress to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese lady.

Intimidation Attempt

Among the various intimidation attempts and attacks on newspapers the same group of weapons was used in the attempt to intimidate the employees of the "University Press" at 130 Ningpo Road on the night of June 17 last, when a number of shots were fired and a grenade of the potato masher type was left outside the premises.

Late yesterday it was not known what action the British military were going to take in connection with the 13 men they have in custody and whether a detailed questioning of them would be commenced in order to elicit from them information which may lead to the arrest of others and perhaps clear up a number of terroristic acts, murders and armed robberies carried out last year.

Reign of Terror Traced to Set Of Pistols

Guns Taken by British Soldiers Here Linked With Gory Arnaals

Police investigation yesterday established that some of the firearms seized by members of the East Surrey Regiment when they rounded up a gang of Chinese desperadoes in the "badlands" last Tuesday morning, had figured in an important political shooting in Shanghai last summer and that the weapons belonged to a group items of which had been used in a long series of outrages—political, anti-Police, and in connection with robberies—throughout the city but particularly in the lawless western area.

A British military patrol composed of a lance-corporal and five men arrested thirteen suspects on Tuesday in an alleyway off Crescent Avenue. They seized from the gang a rifle, eight pistols of various descriptions, and an imitation pistol. There were four Mausers, a Royal, an Astra, a Demon and a Francois pistol. All the weapons were turned over to the S.M.P. ballistics section for tests, with startling results.

The gun experts discovered that two of the Mausers and the Astra had been used in the attack by heavily-armed terrorists on a Chinese-American newspaper office in a lane skirting 160 Avenue Edward VII last July 22. The gang, whose members were later identified with a pro-Wang Ching-wei organization, threw hand-grenades and fired salvoes of pistol shots. They killed Capt. A. F. "Tug" Wilson, an American citizen, who courageously attempted to help the Police, murdered a handcart coolie who chanced to get in their way, and wounded about a dozen others, including three Chinese policemen.

Black Record of Group

In addition, examination of the weapons has established the fact that they belong to a group of twenty guns responsible for a consistent reign of terror here in 1938 and 1939.

Items in this large collection of firearms, other than those confiscated—without the shedding of blood—by the British soldiers the other day, were yesterday connected with eleven murders, attempted murders and other violent crimes. These include attacks on members of the Shanghai Municipal Police apparently perpetrated for no other reason than to intimidate.

There was the grand assault on the so-called Asia Club, a notorious gambling den at 65 Gordon Road, on the evening of November 9, 1938. A party was being given at the "Club" at the time, to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese girl, when a group of Chinese appeared about the building, threw hand-grenades and fired volleys of shots. They used pistols belonging to the evil group of weapons.

Again, one of the pistols was used in an attempted robbery in Lane 506, Taku Road, a Chinese dry-cleaning shop last June. This crime was committed at night, and when the shop owner's son raised an alarm one of the bandits fired a shot.

Attack on Sikh Police

More startling was an attempt to murder two Sikh constables of the S.M.P. while they were on patrol on Jessfield Road on the forenoon of June 15, 1939. Several armed gangsters fired some twenty shots at the two policemen, who pursued them. The bandits escaped, and the Indians fortunately were not hit, though they had close calls.

Pistols in the murderous collection again were used to intimidate the staff of the University Press, 130 Ningpo Road, on the evening of June 17, 1939. A number of shots were fired, and a hand-grenade of the "potato-masher" type was placed outside the front door. The hand-grenade did not explode and was removed and rendered harmless.

The scene now shifts back to the "badlands." On June 20 some bandits tried to rob 426 and 438 Robison Road under cover of darkness. The occupants of the houses gave an alarm and the bad men fired four shots as they retreated without plunder.

At the end of July an S.M.P. search-party ran into an armed gang at Stone Bridge and Sinza Roads in broad daylight. There was an immediate exchange of fire and two members of the band were shot dead while a third was wounded.

When gangsters entered a cotton mill in Lane 255, Singapore Road, they were successful in robbing the office. Before they left, however, one of their number fired a shot, probably to show how fierce they were.

The same gang had been at the mill two days previously, when they had demanded \$500 saying they would "call again." To show that they really meant business, they had fired one shot.

The dark record of the group of pistols includes the murder of one Chang Yue-tsung in August, 1939, while he was walking in South Zau Ka Zah village, in the turbulent west.

Chinese Constable Killed

The sensational attack on an S.M.P. traffic post in the outside-roads area on October 20 involved the same set of death-dealing firearms. A group of Chinese opened fire on the post at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, killed Chinese Constable No. 3378 and tried to murder the Sikh policeman who was also on traffic duty at the crossing. No motive was apparent in this case except a determination to intimidate the Settlement Police who were doing their duty in the area.

Another murderous assault on Settlement policemen involved two Sikhs, a naik and a constable, who were fired upon outside 1464 Jessfield Road. They escaped with their lives.

Finally, the fatal aggregation of automatics figured in a mysterious and protracted shooting in badlands territory in the vicinity of Edinburgh and Brenan Roads during the early hours of October 19, last. The reason for this affray could not be ascertained by the Police, and it was not learned if there were any casualties.

MAR 2 1940

"Tug" Wilson Murder Pistol Is Identified

The 13 armed men allegedly attached to a Wang Ching-wei faction who were arrested by a British military patrol off Cross Street Avenue last Tuesday carried three pistols used in the attack on the China Evening News, 160 Avenue Edward VII, by terrorists on July 22, 1939.

This attack, it will be recalled, resulted in the death of Mr. Albert "Tug" Wilson, American part-owner of the New Ritz Bar, who was killed by terrorists when he courageously attempted to stop them.

Nine pistols were seized by the British military when they detained the 13 men last Tuesday. Of these, two Mausers and an Astra pistol were used in the attack on the China Evening News. Mr. Wilson was killed when he rushed toward the escaping terrorists from his bar across the street, at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and "Blood Alley."

Linked To Other Crimes

This revelation, which also connected other pistols seized on the gangsters with several other armed crimes, was made known yesterday as a result of investigations by S.M.P. ballistic experts.

It will be recalled that, immediately after the British military last Tuesday arrested the men, a detachment from the Japanese Gendarmerie rushed to the scene and demanded custody of the weapons—although they were not at all concerned over obtaining custody of the men themselves.

The S.M.C. Arms Identification Bureau also revealed yesterday that the 10 pistols seized belonged to a group of 20 weapons, exclusive of the nine seized on Tuesday. Six of these 20 have already been seized by the police.

The crimes in which these six pistols, belonging to the same group with the nine pistols seized Tuesday, were used numbered no less than 11, including armed robberies, intimidations, gunfights with the police, murders and attempted murders.

Used At Asia Club

At 8 p.m. on September 11, 1938, some of these weapons, and a number of hand-grenades were used in a shooting affray in the premises of the Asia Club, a gambling den at 65 Gordon Road, it was stated. At the time of the throwing of these grenades, a party was in progress to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese woman.

Some of these weapons were also used in a battle between members of an S.M.P. search party and an armed gang on Stone Bridge and Sinza Road, at 7.40 a.m. on July 21, 1939. Two members of the gang

were shot dead and another was injured on that occasion.

While on duty at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, at 6.45 p.m. on October 10, 1939, Chinese Police Constable 3378 was murdered by men armed with some of these pistols, while Sikh Police Constable 459 escaped death narrowly.

There did not appear to be any motive for this offense other than the intimidation of members of the Municipal Police, it was stated.

Traced To Murder

At 6.30 p.m. on October 8, 1939, one Chang Yue-tsung was shot dead while walking in South Kau Ka Zah Village, outside S.M.P. limits, by men who fired from weapons included in the group, it was revealed.

At 9 p.m. on June 20, 1939, these weapons were used in an armed robbery at 436 and 438 Robison Road, outside Municipal Police limits. Four shots were fired by the men when escaping from the premises. Men armed with some of these pistols intimidated employees of the University Press, 130 Ningpo Road, at 8.50 p.m. on June 17, 1939. A number of shots were fired and a hand-grenade of the potato-masher type was found unexploded outside the front entrance of the premises.

An armed robbery in a cotton mill in 255, House 101 Singapore Road, outside Municipal Police limits, was carried out at 5 p.m. on June 18, 1939, with the aid of these guns, it was further stated. One shot was fired before the robbers left the premises.

The same robbers had previously entered the mill on June 16, 1939, demanding \$500, stating that they would call again, and firing one shot to emphasize their demands.

Shot At Sikh Officers

Men armed with some of these guns attempted to kill two Sikh Police Constables at 11.20 a.m. on June 15, 1939, while the latter were patrolling Jessfield Road. The policemen, neither of whom were injured, gave chase, but the armed men made good their escape behind a fusillade of 20 shots.

An attempted armed robbery took place in a dry cleaning shop at 506, House 69 Taku Road, at 10.20 p.m. on May 23, 1939, by men carrying weapons belonging to the same group. One shot was fired by one of the gangsters when an alarm was raised by a young boy.

A number of shots were fired outside Police limits, in the vicinity of Edinburgh and Brennan Roads at 5.55 a.m. on October 19, 1939, the weapons again belonging to the same category. Enquiries failed to reveal any information on the reason for this shooting, it was stated.

Finally, an attempted murder of Naik 182 and Sikh Police Constable 594 was carried out with the aid of these weapons outside 1464 Jessfield Road on June 27, 1939, tests carried out by the Arms Identification Bureau revealed.

11
226
201

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :- 7.12.39 (FM)

FORMATION OF "WESTERN DISTRICT MERCHANTS' ASSOCIATION"

The Western District is becoming more prosperous every day.

It is learned that Wu Sung-chien (吳松泉), owner of the Zee Zung Shing Sauce Shop (聚成興醬坊) on Connaught Road, in view of the lack of a commercial body in the Western District, some time ago promoted the organization of a "Western District Merchants' Association" (滬西區區公會).

The meeting for the inauguration of the "Western District Merchants' Association" was held last Saturday at the Tseng Kwang Primary School (張光學校), Jessfield Road. During the proceedings, it was resolved that a petition be submitted to the superior authorities applying for the registration of the body.

December 6, 1939.

Morning Translation

Hwa Pao, National Herald, Shun Pao :-

CONDITIONS IN THE "BADLANDS"

Lawlessness prevails in the outside roads area in the Western District due to the presence of undesirable elements. At certain places, owing to interference by policemen of the Shanghai City Government, officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police are finding it extremely difficult to carry out their duties.

Yesterday afternoon a reporter of the Dah Chung News Agency (大申社) toured the "Badlands" area and the following is a record of what he saw :-

On every electric pole in Zau Ka Tu (commonly known as Brennan Piece), Jessfield Road, Robison Road, Brennan Road and vicinity are to be found coloured paper slips bearing absurd slogans.

Puppet policemen were on duty along Yu Yuen Road. At the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, a pedestrian was knocked down by a ricscha. A dispute arose and when a Municipal constable attempted to mediate, a number of puppet policemen went up and did everything possible to obstruct the efforts of the Municipal officer, with the result that neither side could deal with the dispute. Eventually the ricscha coolie and the pedestrian, fearing trouble, moved away.

A wooden board bearing the inscription "Branch School of the Zu Chuan College" (聚川學院分院) was noticed outside the entrance of the premises next to the Ko Tien Ying flower pot shop (科大影盆店), House 830 Yu Yuen Road. The iron gates of the premises were closed and the place was strictly guarded. Pedestrians who walked too near the house were often abused. It is believed that the place is a newly established organ of a certain party.

Eight puppet policemen were posted on duty at the intersection of Columbia Road and Amherst Avenue; their attitude was hostile. At about this time it happened that a thief stole a woollen garment from a house nearby and was caught by Municipal officers. As the officers were about to take the thief away, the puppet policemen interfered and set the thief free.

CHINA PRESS

NOV 12 1939

Police Identify Bullet Which Killed Puppet

Gun Used Also Figured In Wedding Massacre On October 21

Ballistic experts of the Shanghai Municipal Police have identified one of the bullets with which a "Ta Tao" official was assassinated last week, as coming from the same gun used in the mass murder of a "Ta Tao" wedding party on October 21.

The bullet from a Mauser pistol was one of several which cut down Loo Tse-pling, Chief of the Japanese Special Service Section "Self-protection Corps" and his assistant, Yang Ching-hai, as the two were entertaining about 40 guests at a large dinner party in the Van Lee Restaurant, Chekiang and Poochow Roads on November 9. The assassins made a clean get-away.

The previous assassination was staged on the afternoon of October 22 at the wedding ceremony of Tu Cheng-shan "Director of Publicity" of the Japanese sponsored Ta Min Hui.

The latter function attended by 150 guests was in full swing at the Medium Club, Weihaiwei Road when, suddenly, indiscriminate pistol fire opened on the crowd from the Mausers of six terrorists. Four women and two men fell dead; others were wounded in the attempt which left the puppet official and his bride-to-be unscathed.

It could not be learned yesterday whether police had any record of the fatal pistol having ever been registered here previously.

NOV 11 1939

Pistols Connected With Other Crimes

**Police Push Investigation
Of Double Murder ; Many
Suspects Remanded**

While the Settlement Police yesterday renewed their search for the actual murderers and the pistols used in the slaying of two "bad lands" officials in a Foochow Road restaurant on Thursday evening, it was discovered, from examination of the cartridge cases found at the scene, that the weapons had figured in several recent terroristic shootings here. The murdered men were connected with a "special service corps" sponsored by the Wang Ching-wei group in the West.

Three high-powered Mauser pistols and a 32-calibre automatic were used by the assassins on Thursday at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow and Hoopoh Roads, some dozen cartridge cases from these weapons being found. The ballistics section of the S.M.P. has now ascertained that these pistols were used also in the wholesale shooting at a wedding party in Weihaiwei Road on October 22, in a political assassination in the street at Yunnan and Foochow Roads, and in a dinner party shooting in Bing Von Ka, off Canton Road. In the Bing Vong Ka case, which took place on October 14, a singsong girl was killed and a Japanese guest was slightly wounded.

Seventeen suspects were arrested by Louza Station detectives at the restaurant on Thursday night and were brought before the First Special District Court yesterday morning. At the request of the police, they were remanded in custody for a week pending further investigations. Some of the men involved have previous criminal records in the terroristic and armed robbery fields.

NOV 10 1939

RECEIVED
S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. D.

"Bad Lands" Men Slain at Banquet

**Wang Ching-wei Official
And Interpreter Riddled
In Louza Restaurant**

Two Chinese said to have been in the employ of the Wang Ching-wei organization in the western "bad lands" and the Japanese military, respectively, were riddled with bullets last night at a dinner given by one of them in a restaurant at 514 Foo-chow Road, corner of Hoopoh Road, in the heart of the Louza amusement district. The assassins, who used high-powered Mauser pistols and smaller automatics, escaped. Although a number of the guests and members of the restaurant staff were questioned, it could not be ascertained at an early hour this morning whether the murders were committed by persons present at the dinner or by outsiders.

A fusillade of shots almost instantly killed the two men at whom the shooting was directed, and no-one else apparently was wounded.

The host at the party was named Yang Ching-hai and he was giving the dinner in celebration of his having recently been appointed to a post in the Wang Ching-wei organization in the western area. He had invited about forty Chinese to the feast, and his guests were seated at several tables when the shooting started. The time was 7.15 and the party was getting well under way.

Terrified Guests Flee

In the confusion that followed, tables and chairs were upset, and yellow wine spilt from pewter pots mingled with the blood of the victims. The terrified guests made for other rooms or for the stairway and by the time the police arrived more than half had fled. The remainder were closely questioned by detectives but up to a late hour had not given a comprehensible account of how the shooting began. The police found about a dozen empty cartridge cases on the floor of the banquet hall. These cases, which differed in calibre, were being examined by Headquarters ballistics experts last night and early this morning.

The second man killed by the assassins was one Lu Tzu-ping, a Japanese-speaking Chinese, who was also employed in the western area. Like Yang, he was shot several times, the bullets piercing vital parts and causing instantaneous death. He was said to have been working in the outside roads district as an interpreter between the Japanese military and Chinese working for the "reformed" administration.

Both men were rushed to the Lester Hospital in a Fire Brigade ambulance after the shooting had been reported. They were pronounced dead immediately upon arrival.

Many Suspects Questioned

It is understood that seventeen or eighteen persons were taken to Louza Police Station last night and interrogated about the crime. Although no definite conclusion could be drawn from the preliminary questioning, it was held as quite probable that the shooting was the result of internal trouble among the "bad lands" gentry. Analogous cases, in which rivalry between factions within the "reformed" group has led to bloodshed, are well known to the police.

Early this morning clues were being "worked" by the detectives on the case, asking definitely to establish the motive and identity of the gang responsible.

NOV 10 1939

Two Chinese Assassinated In Restaurant

Shot In Course Of Big
Banquet By Guests
Or Intruders

VICTIMS CONNECTED WITH JAPANESE

Two Chinese, allegedly connected with Japanese sponsored administrations in the western Outside Roads area, were shot and killed by three gunmen in the course of a banquet given by one of them at the Van Lee Restaurant at 514, Foochow Road, near Hoopoh Road, yesterday evening.

The latest brutal assassination to be staged in a restaurant, took place at about 7.15 p.m. just as the party was completing its dinner, which was given by one of the victims, Yang Chin-hai, 41, in honour of the second victim, Lo Chih-ping, 30.

As far as could be ascertained last night, Yang was allegedly a secret service corps chief attached to an organization in Jessfield, while Lo was attached as a translator to the Japanese Gendarmerie in the Western district. Chinese sources claimed last night that Yang had been appointed chief of the Japanese sponsored gendarmerie corps and that he had picked Lo to be his assistant and was honouring him at the banquet when they were both shot.

Despite the fact that detectives of Louza Police Station, upon rushing to the scene of the killing, managed to detain 12 guests and three waiters for interrogation, up to a late hour last night it had not been definitely cleared up whether the two victims were killed by guests or by assassins, who had managed to walk into the banquet room.

Three Gunmen

One thing was cleared up, and that is the fact that there were three gunmen who did the firing, killing both Yang and Lo instantly. Lo sustained four bullet wounds in the abdomen, while Yang died as the result of three bullet wounds in the head. Ten shots are believed to have been fired in all, and empty cartridge cases picked up by the police showed that Mauser and .32 calibre pistols were used. The empty cartridge cases were last night handed over to the ballistic expert of the S.M.P. for examination.

There were about 40 to 50 guests at the banquet on the second floor of the Van Lee Restaurant, including three women, when the shooting occurred. The guests arrived at about 6 p.m., partook of drinks and then sat down to dinner. Just as they were nearing the final course, being seated at five large tables, the shooting took place and, within a few seconds, the whole restaurant was thrown into the uproar as guests and waiters fled, the gunmen making good their escape in the excitement.

Conflicting Stories

Little information could be obtained by the police from the 12 guests and three waiters, whom they had detained for interrogation. Those who did speak gave conflicting stories. Some maintained that the shooting was done by three of the guests, others claimed that the gunmen had walked into the room a few minutes before they opened fire.

All those interrogated yesterday professed that they had not the slightest knowledge of what could be the motive behind the assassinations. They discounted the theory that the killings might have been carried out on political grounds, but rather favored the idea that the murders were due to some personal feud.

The waiters, on being questioned, stated that they did not see the gunmen and did not know what actually occurred, as they were outside the room when the shooting took place.

Most of these detained for questioning reside in the western district, near Jessfield. They stated that they were old friends of Yang and that they had no grudge against him. The host and most of the guests were natives of Yangchow, it was ascertained, the remainder being natives of Chinkiang.

NOV 10 1937

17 Face Charges

Guests At Restaurant Seized By Police After Killing

The shoot up at the Van Li Restaurant at 514 Foo-chow Road last night that spelled the demise of two glorified barbers, who had a big say in the activities of the "Self-Defense Corps" in the badlands, echoed raucously in the First Special District Court this morning when a motley crew of 17 blabbering, disappointed men stood in the prisoners' dock on a writ of detention as suspects in connection with the murders.

Among the suspects is a member of the "corps," it was learned. Pending further inquiries into the assassination case, the men will be held under detention at Louza station to ascertain whether any of them had a hand in the killing of the host at last night's dinner party. Yang Ching-hai, chief of the "corps" who stooped 10 well-aimed bullets to die instantly at the hands of the assassins, and of Lo Che-min, a guest, who was shot seven times to meet the same fate.

All Guests

All the suspects were guests at the party. They were rounded up by a raiding party from Louza station composed of Detective-Inspector W. Hutton, Chinese Detective-Sergeants 342 and 93, and others, who rushed to the scene of the murders when the first alarm was given. Twelve spent cartridges and five rounds of ammunition were found on the premises. In view of the fact that the killing may have been perpetrated by rival members of the "Self-Defense Corps," the investigators rounded up 17 of the guests, it was stated.

It was ascertained by the Shanghai Evening Post today that both the victims had been barbers in Yokohama before they came to Shanghai. Yang had been holding forth in the badlands as the chief of the "corps," while Lo had been allegedly connected with the Ta Tso Special Service Section headquarters off Jessfield Road in the capacity of an interpreter.

Calm Attack

The shoot-up took place around 7.30 p.m. as some 45 guests were about to begin the first course of the dinner on five separate tables in Rooms 22-23. Five or six long-gowned men suddenly appeared at the doors to the rooms and three of them calmly made way

to the tables with drawn guns. Before anybody could move, they opened fire at the host and Lo in rapid succession. When the din was over, the gunmen had gone. Upon this scene of confusion came the raiding party a few minutes later to round up the suspects.

Today's court proceedings were in the hands of Mr. Paul Y. Ru, municipal advocate. It is understood that those who can furnish proof of their innocence during their detention will be released by the police.

NOV 4 - 1939

SHANGHAI NO. 21175 DE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

Wang Ching-wei Man in Hold-up

**Police Watchman Shot
As Three Robbers Escape
With \$10,400**

One of two gangsters arrested shortly after they, together with three accomplices, had perpetrated an armed robbery in the premises of a Chinese oil hong at 243 Canton Road at 6.50 p.m. yesterday when \$10,400 in bank-notes were stolen, is said to have admitted that he is connected with the Wang Ching-wei movement and at the time of his arrest was in possession of a Mauser pistol and 26 rounds of ammunition of the type used in the attack on the premises of a newspaper at 160 Avenue Edward VII. on July 22. Chinese police watchman No. 552 who courageously attempted to prevent the gangsters from leaving the alleyway through which they managed to escape, was seriously wounded in the left arm, the bullet ricocheting and finally lodging in his chest from where it was extracted in the Lester Chinese Hospital.

When the officer on duty at Central Station heard the first account of the affair from the injured watchman who, notwithstanding his wounds, had walked to the station to make his report, he little realized that of the five men and a woman connected with the daring robbery, two men and the woman had already fallen into the hands of a Reserve Unit search-party operating at the corner of Fokien Road and Avenue Edward VII.

Police Attend

An alarm was immediately raised and a police party rushed to the scene. Upon questioning the victims of the hold-up, detectives in charge of the case learned that five men, four of them armed, had entered the premises the ground-floor of which is used as a godown while on the first floor the offices of the hong are located, and, while two of the armed men remained downstairs, the other three proceeded upstairs.

Completely taken by surprise, the employees of the hong had no other alternative but to obey orders and they were herded into an adjoining room where two of the thugs began to search them while the other forced two of the employees to open a safe from which they took \$2,400 in bank-notes.

Meanwhile, the search of the terrified employees of the hong yielded \$8,000 in cash which one of them had just brought there.

After threatening their victims in the usual manner, the men decamped through the same alleyway which leads on to Honan Road. As soon as the thugs had left the building, however, the robbed employees began to blow their police whistles, thereby arousing the watchman who until then had been sitting in his hut. He attempted to prevent the escape of the gangsters and was thereupon shot with a .38 calibre bullet at point-blank range.

Coolie Gives Chase

Meanwhile, a coolie employed in a native bank with premises in the same alleyway, who was proceeding towards the street to call a rickshaw, saw what had happened and, notwithstanding the danger he was facing, gave chase to two members of the armed quintet, and to the woman who ran with them as they proceeded south on Honan Road towards Avenue Edward VII.

When the thugs arrived on that thoroughfare, they ran in a westerly direction. Undaunted, the coolie continued in his pursuit and drew the attention of a French C.P.C. on duty outside Poste Mallet, to what was happening. The latter thereupon also gave chase and the two bandits, as well as the woman, fell into the arms of a Reserve Unit search-party standing at the corner of Fokien Road and Avenue Edward VII.

The three arrested persons were taken to Louza police station and it was there discovered that the other three who had escaped in a different direction—the group having broken up at the mouth of the alleyway—actually carried the money and had made good their escape.

The arrested persons were sent to Central Station where investigations are being continued. Up to an early hour this morning, ballistic experts were busy examining the seized Mauser pistol but the result of these examinations was not divulged.

As one of the arrested men, who gave his name as Sze Tsengwo, had admitted that he was a member of a pro-Wang Ching-wei terrorist group, however, it was believed possible that some connection may be established between the men arrested yesterday and those responsible for the shooting affray on Avenue Edward VII in July. Sze is reported to have told detectives that prior to the Sino-Japanese hostilities, he was a member of the Peace Maintenance Corps. He is also said to have two gunwound scars on his chest and neck respectively and it was believed likely that he has been connected with previous shoot-ups.

While it has not been established in what way the arrested woman—a mere girl—is connected with the gang, it was presumed that she carried the pistols to the scene of the robbery.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of October 28 :- 29.10.39 (194)

THE SPECIAL SERVICE CORPS

Recently a so-called Special Service Corps was established in the Western District of Shanghai, of a similar nature to that of the Huang Dao Association (黄岛会). It specializes in assassinations and abductions. The members of the corps are all loafers. As Wu Yui-fu (吴云甫), head of the corps, and his followers including one Chang Wei-yung (张四永) have committed many cases of abduction and extortion, the Japanese authorities the day before yesterday issued a notification announcing that an investigation will be made into the activities of the corps.

Chinese-American Daily News and Ta Mei Wan Pao (3/9) :- 4 9-39 (H.M.)

PRIMARY SCHOOL IN WESTERN DISTRICT OCCUPIED

The Kang Kung Primary School (康工小學), No. 1500 Brennan Road in the Western District, was established 20 years ago by Tan Kang-chen (譚康臣). At present, Wu Chung-yuen (吳中源) is the principal of the school and has about 1,000 pupils.

On the early morning of September 3, 5 or 6 well dressed male Chinese visited the school and told Principal Wu that the school must be closed immediately. The visitors threatened Wu and claimed that they belonged to a certain body.

Knowing that it is difficult to deal with these visitors, Wu told the latter that he could not find suitable houses for the pupils and asked if a section of the school premises could still be used to house the pupils. Arrangements were then made that the visitors would occupy three rooms of the school and that huts would be erected on the recreation ground.

At noon yesterday, a large number of persons entered the school and commenced functioning.

MAR 28 1958

Badlands Gunmen Evict Tenants Of 10 Houses

Extending their activities along Jessfield Road, armed terrorists allegedly attached to Mr. Wang Ching-wei's clique, last night forcibly evicted all of the tenants from the 10 houses at Passage 455, Jessfield Road and occupied them as "barracks" this morning.

The passage is located next to the mansion at 76 Jessfield Road formerly the residence of General Chen Tiao-yuan which has been used as the terrorists' headquarters. It is believed that the terrorists who two weeks ago occupied another house at 1081 Jessfield Road, attempted to clear all of the "strategic points" around their headquarters and moved last night to occupy all of the houses at the alley.

Persons wearing steel helmets and grass-green uniforms and armed with military Mausers are said to have been seen inside the passage this morning following the wholesale eviction last night. Armed plainclothes men are reported to have been stationed at the mouth of the alleyway, searching persons coming into the passage.

Italian marines continued their routine patrols along Jessfield Road, which is a municipal road and which is inside the Italian defense sector.

1939

Jessfield Rd. School House Locked

Italians Discontinue
Searches of Premises

Italian marine have discontinued periodically inspecting the premises at 1081 Jessfield Road since 2 p.m. yesterday after the gates leading to the house were locked and a notice in Chinese and signed by the Japanese Gendarmerie was affixed, prohibiting admittance to the premises.

Shortly after noon on Friday, it was officially learned, an Italian patrol entered the premises and after a routine search found that a Chinese was hovering in a corner. He was taken to the Robison Road headquarters of the Italians from where he was released after having been questioned, it having been established that he was not connected with other terrorists or "Ta Tao" police.

Reports circulated yesterday to the effect that truck-loads of women and bedding had been unloaded and taken into the premises on Thursday afternoon, were emphatically denied in official quarters, where it was emphasized that regular inspections had been made of the premises until 2 p.m. yesterday and that, with the exception of the man apprehended the previous day, no person was seen.

Since the door has been locked, however, and the notice affixed, the Italian patrols have refrained from entering the premises as these are in "Ta Tao" territory and outside their sector. A strict watch, however, it is understood, is being kept near the premises in order to make sure that no armed men should approach the premises by a Settlement Road.

As will be recalled, a major incident threatened to develop on Thursday morning when a large number of armed men, presumed to be members of the pro-Wai-g Ching-wei group of terrorists were inside the house. Italian marine reinforcements taking up positions outside. The atmosphere was tense until the gunmen surrendered and were taken to the Italian headquarters for questioning. The men were officially stated to have been released the same evening.

AUG 5 1939

1081 Jessfield Road Guarded by Italians

Thursday's Incident Considered Closed

The premises of the Tsaoji Primary School at 1081, Jessfield Road, where, it will be recalled, some 26 alleged pro-Wang Ching-wei terrorists were surrounded and placed under arrest by an Italian marine patrol on Thursday morning, is now being guarded by Italian marines and no one is permitted to approach the building which is empty, according to information available yesterday.

Rumours to the effect that ten of the released men immediately went to the house in question after being permitted to go by the Italians, were denied and it was emphasized that the building would remain under guard of the Italian marines for an indefinite period.

The whole incident, which caused a minor sensation on Thursday, was considered closed by Commander T. V. Luigi Viraldi when he was questioned by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday afternoon.

Gunmen Still Being Held By Italian Forces

AUG 5 1938

26820

Armed Mob Arrested
In Jessfield Not
Handed Over

CASE BECOMES POLITICAL AFFAIR

Matter Said Now In
Hands Of Italian
Embassy

Eighteen Chinese gunmen, arrested by the Italian Marines in Jessfield on Thursday morning, were still in the hands of the Italian Shore Naval Headquarters, 62 Robison Road last night.

This information was obtained by THE CHINA PRESS from the highest official authority about 10 p.m. It contradicts Thursday reports that the gunmen had been handed over to the Japanese gendarmerie after it was discovered that they were connected with the local "Ta Tao Government."

Latest reports on the case are to the effect that, although the Japanese have made representations to the Italian authorities for the release of the men, these overtures have not yet been complied with.

Embassy Notified

Although well-informed circles last night considered it likely that the men will be released or handed over to the Japanese, the local Italian naval authorities are not taking the responsibility for such action on their own shoulders.

The case, it was also reported last night has been turned over to the Italian Embassy and has thereby ceased to be a military matter but a political affair. It also was regarded as probable last night that Rome may even be consulted before the gunmen and their weapons are handed over to the Japanese.

The 18 gunmen, described as having some connection with the local "Ta Tao" regime as members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern League," a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, were arrested by Italian Marines on the premises of the Zao Ka' Do Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, about 9 a.m. Thursday.

Representations Made

An Italian patrol spotted a Chinese plainclothesman walking along Jessfield Road and ordered the man stop. Instead of obeying the order, the fellow dashed into the Merchants' Street Union building. The Italians followed and to their surprise, encountered 17 more gunmen.

Under orders to pick up all Chinese gunmen found in their sector, the Italians ordered the lot to surrender and hand over their arms. The gunmen offered no resistance and the men were accordingly taken to Italian Headquarters on Robison Road.

Representations for the release of the men were made by the Japanese gendarmerie and the "Ta Tao" regime, whereupon the Italian naval authorities referred the matter to the Italian Embassy.

AUG 5 1939

Mistaken Terrorists

The Italian Marine authorities are to be congratulated on their action in Jessfield Road on Thursday when they rounded up a party of armed men and detained them. It was discovered later that the 16 men were members of the Ta Tao Government staff and thereupon they were released, but the circumstances governing the case warranted the action of the Italian Marines. An armed man was seen entering, apparently from a Municipal road, the premises of a former Chinese school, and the Italian patrol summoned reinforcements in order to detain him and others found on the premises. They wore no uniform which would provide evidence of official identification, and as they were carrying Mauser pistols and hand grenades the Italian Marines were only carrying out their duty in detaining the men, especially as their particular official function in this part of Shanghai "badlands" could not be immediately ascertained. Some pertinent inquiry arises from the incident. Shanghai, at present, is almost on a war-time footing as far as internal defence measures are concerned, and armed police parties are patrolling the streets in order to counteract threats of gangster activities, the source of which continues to present a baffling puzzle to the foreign authorities. Conditions are so serious as to necessitate the display of armed force because of the gangster menace, politically inspired, but why Ta Tao men wearing dungarees and other forms of nondescript clothing should be found carrying Mauser pistols and hand grenades is a situation worthy of deeper examination. All the hand grenades flung at newspaper offices and other institutions are supposed to have been the weapons of the lawless elements against whom the foreign authorities, co-operating with the Japanese and the Chinese administration under their control, are operating in the interest of peace and order. If legitimately-employed Ta Tao police, guards, employees or whatever they might be called, are roaming around with hand grenades tied to their belts they ought to be warned of the consequences. The police cannot be blamed if accidents happen.

AUG 4 1939

1939

Italians Free 16 Arrested Suspects

Ta Tao Men Mistaken For Terrorists by Marines

Sixteen armed men, some clad in dungarees and some in foreign clothes, but none in any uniform whatsoever, who were rounded up by Italian marines shortly after 9 yesterday morning at the Tsaoji Primary School, 1081 Jessfield Road, were released by the Italian authorities about 4 p.m. yesterday when it was learned that the men were members of the Ta Tao Government. The men, who were visibly armed, were placed under arrest by orders of the Italian Commander in the Western Sector after they had been spotted by a patrol of marines yesterday morning. The commander could not understand to which particular organization the men belonged, so he ordered them taken to Italian marine headquarters at 62 Robison Road for questioning.

The men were originally arrested on suspicion of being connected with terroristic organizations, but when their true status was disclosed to the Italian authorities they were released and their weapons, which included Mausers and hand-grenades, and which were seized by the marines during the round-up, were restored to them.

Marines Surround Building

When the patrol saw an armed man enter the premises of the Tsaoji Primary School, they informed their headquarters by telephone with the result that a few minutes later, a truckload of 50 additional marines arrived on the scene and surrounded the building which is actually situated in "Ta Tao" territory. They entered and placed 16 armed men under arrest whilst a large quantity of Mauser pistols, potato-masher type hand-grenades and other weapons were seized and taken to the Italian headquarters, with the suspects.

It was first believed that the arrested men were members of the terrorist group which was responsible for the shooting affrays on Avenue Edward VII and Hankow Roads on the evening of July 29 when an American and three Chinese were killed and 20 persons injured. The gang, as will be recalled, had a fortified hide-out in a building situated inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road until a few days ago when the Japanese gendarmerie was stated to have informed the head of the gang, who lives at No. 76 Jessfield Road, that the building in question would have to be vacated, the arms surrendered and the men accommodated at No. 76 Jessfield Road.

It was therefore presumed that the gang, not wishing to live in their newly assigned quarters, thought that the premises of the Tsaoji Primary School could be altered to serve as a new hide-out and they accordingly went to the school yesterday morning, informing the principal that the building would have to be vacated within nine days.

Whilst 25 men were already inside the building when the Italian patrol came to the scene, the last of the men was about to enter at that precise moment. Arguing that the armed man had been walking on a Settlement Road, the Italian patrol immediately informed headquarters in view of the fact that for the past few months, they have had strict instructions to disarm anyone found carrying a weapon without a proper licence within their sector.

At the time, it could not be known that so many men were inside the building and with sufficient reinforcements on the scene to be able to cope with any eventuality, several officers and men entered the premises and made a careful search with the result that 16 were arrested and a large number of pistols and hand grenades seized.

It was thought that the men in question could not possibly have any right to carry arms even in "Ta Tao" territory because no representations had been made to the Italians by the Japanese-sponsored administration. While the Italians were searching the premises, a number of uniformed "Ta Tao" policemen idly stood by after having respectfully bowed to the armed men when they entered the school building a few minutes previously.

The Italian marines meant business and this was probably known inside the school building so that no resistance was offered to the Italian search. Machine-guns were placed at various strategic points in the vicinity of the building whilst all the marines stood by with cocked rifles and fixed bayonets ready to go into action at any moment.

AUG 4 1939

Fast Action Taken In Western Areas When Rumors Spread

**Fresh Plot To Attack
"Fleet Street" Is
Alleged**

**ITALIAN MARINES
HAND OVER MOB**

**16 Terrorists Placed
In Custody Of
Japanese**

Acting on rumors that a number of gunmen from the "badlands" had crossed into the Settlement and were bent on carrying out another shooting affray in Shanghai's "Fleet Street," S.M.P. reserves turned out about 5 p.m. yesterday and staged a lightning search of cars, trams and buses along Bubbling Well Road.

The police, at the same time, set up barricades along extra-Settlement roads of the Western District in an effort to prevent other gunmen from entering the Settlement. Many of the barricades were still in place at a late hour last night and there was indication that they may be kept in place until after August 13, the second anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area.

Traffic Held Up

As a result of the swift police action, traffic was held up along Bubbling Well Road. Search parties made an effort to stop and examine every car coming from the Western District. And so strict was police vigilance that few cars escaped this search.

French Police authorities, co-operating with the Settlement, started intensive search of pedestrians and cars along Avenue Edward VII, the city's "Newspaper Row," about 5 p.m. This work was carried on until after 10 p.m.

Rumors of one type or another flew thick and fast in the newspaper district. One report was to the effect that nine car loads of terrorists from the "badlands" were on their way into the city to "shoot up" the newspapers. Whether there was anything to this report may never be known. If this were true, then it is to be presumed that the mobsters were frightened off by sudden police precautions. The Police admitted that a few gunmen were supposed to be inside the Settlement, hence the searches. Some of these gunmen are said to have been members of the gang involved in the affair on Jiefang Road yesterday morning.

Gang Grabbed

Sixteen members of the Special Service Corps of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern League," a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, armed with Mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords were surrounded and taken into custody by Italian Marines yesterday morning.

The terrorists were rounded up by the Italian force after they had forcibly occupied the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union at 1081 Jessfield Road—which is within the International Settlement perimeter but actually outside the Settlement limits.

Barricading themselves within the building shortly after 9 a.m., the terrorists appeared to be ready to resist the Italian Marines after these were rushed to the scene in a military truck. However, when it was demanded of them to surrender, they meekly gave themselves up.

Disarmed, the terrorists were herded into a military truck and taken to the Italian headquarters at 2 Robison Road.

Handed Over

The 16 arrested men were handed over by the Italian naval authorities to the Japanese gendarmerie yesterday afternoon. This action was taken, according to the Italian Naval Headquarters, because the terrorists were nabbed inside Japanese occupied territory. The Italian officials claimed that they had no other alternative.

Sixteen pistols seized by the Italians when the arrests were made are also reported to have been handed over to the Japanese although the Shanghai Municipal Police made application for the custody of the guns. It is understood that the police wanted to examine the guns for possible murder and armed robber weapons.

Wore Foreign Clothes

According to reports available yesterday evening, the armed gang set out from their headquarters at 8.45 a.m. yesterday. Contrary to previous reports, it was stated yesterday afternoon that there were not more than 22 in the gang. The terrorists were dressed in foreign clothes, some of them wearing overalls. All freely and even unnecessarily displayed their weapons.

Eye-witnesses report that "Ta Tao" policemen bowed respectfully to the gangsters as they passed by.

With the arrival of the Italian force shortly after the occupation of the building by the terrorists, the street was cleared and shops in the immediate vicinity closed their doors. Normalcy was restored shortly after 11 a.m.

Italian Marines Disarm, Arrest Terrorists

Big Gang Of 50 Held In Badlands

**Pro-Wang Mob Foiled
Trying To Break
Into School**

EXCITEMENT RUNS HIGH IN BRENAN

**Gangsters Defy Order,
Finally Surrender
To Marines**

Tension gripped Brennan Piece area this morning when armed terrorists, declared to be members of the pro-Wang Ching wei "special service corps," almost clashed with Italian marines outside a house at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Barricading themselves behind the protective walls of the house, formerly the headquarters of the Chinese Volunteers' Corps and now occupied by the Tsaovi Primary School, the terrorists, numbering between 40 and 50 according to an unofficial report, defied the Italian defense forces but finally surrendered. They were disarmed and herded into an Italian military truck, No. 218, and taken to Italian headquarters. Official sources declare that 26 were placed into custody and military Mausers and a big assortment of weapons seized. An eyewitness account states that a big quantity of hand grenades was loaded on a ricksha and taken to the Italian headquarters under escort.

Moved Headquarters

The armed terrorists made their appearance outside the building shortly after 9 o'clock this morning. It is reported that they were sent from their headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, formerly the residence of General Chen Tiao yuan, member of the Military Advisory Council of the National Government. These terrorists had only recently moved their headquarters to 76 Jessfield Road from a house at Edinburgh Road, it is said.

4/8

Between 40 and 50 of the terrorists, believed to be of the same gang responsible for the attack on the offices of the Chinese American Daily News and the Chinese Evening News recently appeared in front of 1081 Jessfield Road this morning. Some were in overalls and others in foreign dresses. They were all armed with big swords, military Mausers and hand-grenades. A delegation of them went into the school and ordered the evacuation of the building within nine days, announcing that they intended to convert that building into another headquarters.

Receive Bows

The terrorists commanded great respect from the "Ta Tao" police, according to eye-witness accounts. All of the constables bowed to them when passing past.

Italian military authorities received information of their presence a few minutes later and a party of marines, declared in one source 200 strong and estimated to number 50 by official sources, was rushed to the scene. They surrounded the premises and demanded the terrorists to surrender. The latter refused and barricaded themselves, pulling out their military Mausers in a menacing manner. The deadlock lasted until 11.37 a.m. when the armed terrorists finally surrendered.

Shops Closed

All shops in the vicinity were closed during the tension. The streets were almost deserted except for a few curious spectators.

According to official sources the situation was not so grave. An Italian patrol was said to have found a group of armed men on Jessfield Road, which is in the Italian defense sector, and surrounded them. The gang was disarmed and 26 taken into custody. Indeed.

JUL 7 1935

Western District Shootings

**Armoured Cars Continue
To Patrol Edinburgh Rd.
As Officials Confer**

Armoured cars manned by members of the S. M. P. who are armed with Thompson sub-machine-guns continue to patrol Edinburgh Road as a result of last Sunday's shooting when a gang of armed loafers fired on a police patrol from "Ta Tao" territory. Conversations between the British Military, the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese Gendarmerie responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Western district, have been going on almost daily it was understood, although no definite solution has as yet been found.

As will be recalled the Shanghai Municipal Police made strong representations to the authorities concerned and requested that measures be taken whereby armed thugs would not be permitted to come on to Settlement Roads from "Ta Tao" territory.

In connection with Sunday's shooting, which is the latest in a series of armed outrages in that district, the "North-China Daily News" learned yesterday that the gunmen were not connected with the "Ta Tao" authorities nor with Mr. Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard but that the gang consisted of a large number of well-armed criminals of the worst type, most of whom have seen the Ward Road Gaol from the inside on more than one occasion and who are willing and ready to do anything in their "line" for the highest bidder.

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 4 1939

Major Fujino To Co-operate With S. M. P.

Expressing grave concern over the vast increase of crime in Shanghai's western district, Captain H. Smyth, Deputy Commissioner of the S.M.P., yesterday morning conferred with Major Fujino, head of the Japanese Gendarmerie in the western district.

The conference was a continuation of the talks opened Sunday following the firing on uniformed members of the Shanghai Municipal Police by "Ta Tao" policemen and gambling den guards near Chu An Ping, off Edinburgh Road earlier that day.

Reliable sources yesterday reported that the Japanese Gendarmerie chief expressed his desire to co-operate with the Shanghai Municipal Police in quelling the appalling crime wave.

Because of the loose control in "Ta Tao" territory, armed gangs have found extremely favorable conditions in the western district for various crimes, it was stated. It had been a custom with them to perpetrate holdups within the International Settlement, and then escape into "Ta Tao" territory through the many labyrinths into which S.M.P. officers could not follow.

Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom of the page, including "S.M.P." and "Fujino".

Handwritten notes and signatures on the right side of the page, including "S.M.P." and "Fujino".

JUL 3 1939

"Ta Tao" Gangsters Fire at Policemen

**Armoured Cars Patrol
Edinburgh Road; Strong
Protests by S.M.P.**

A uniformed search party, consisting of one foreign and three Chinese members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, yesterday were saved from almost certain death at the hands of "Ta Tao" gangsters thanks to the prompt arrival on the scene of a party from Bubbling Well Police Station. Some 20 shots were fired by the gangsters notwithstanding the large number of pedestrians on the street at the time but the police did not reply, not wishing to cause casualties amongst innocent pedestrians.

This one-sided gun-battle, one of the worst to have occurred here during the past few months, commenced when five or six suspicious-looking Chinese who were coming on to Edinburgh Road from the Ts Yu Pang alleyway on the west side of the thoroughfare, refused to submit to a search and dashed across the Settlement street into an alleyway on the other side from where, assisted by additional gunmen, they opened fire on the S.M.P. men.

Take Cover

The latter, not wishing to cause casualties, took cover, two in a rice shop on the East side of Edinburgh Road and two others in a pawnshop on the other side and Bubbling Well police station was informed of what had occurred by telephone. This was at 3.40 p.m. and ten minutes later, the heavily armed police party arrived, whereupon the gunmen, who were all armed with heavy Mauser pistols, ran into their alleyway where the police could not follow as that territory is not under their jurisdiction.

Prior to the arrival of the police party however, the gunmen who had seen the two policemen—one a foreigner—take cover in the rice shop, ran around the building and returned to Edinburgh Road in front of the shop from where they fired twice at point blank range at the policemen but fortunately without injuring them.

At this point, the police party arrived, whereupon the gunmen withdrew. The heavily armed policemen remained on the scene for about half-an-hour, subsequently withdrawing whilst investigations were immediately commenced. No cartridge cases were found on the scene as the gunmen picked them up prior to leaving. Captain H. M. Smyth, District Commissioner and Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, arrived on the scene soon afterwards, subsequently returning to Bubbling Well station. Energetic representations were addressed to the local officer in charge of the Gendarmerie in that sector and a conference, between this official and high officers of the S.M.P. has been called for 9.30 a.m. today.

Armoured Cars Patrol

Two armoured cars belonging to the S.V.C. have been detailed for patrol duty along Edinburgh Road in the meantime and they are manned by two members of the Machine-gun Company, S.V.C. and two foreign police officers who are armed with Thompson sub-machine-guns. The military vehicles have been detailed for duty there in order to afford uniformed police officers the necessary cover, it being felt that when they patrol on foot or on motor-cycles their uniforms make them easy targets, whilst the gangsters, dressed in plain clothes, may easily hide amongst pedestrians.

Although it was believed that the Shanghai Municipal Police were aware of the affiliations of the gunmen who participated in yesterday's attack on the police, no information was available on the subject.

While certain quarters believed that the gunmen were members of gangs protecting gambling dens in that district, other quarters stated that they were members of Mr. Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard, which with a strength of 100 well-armed and well-trained men, are living in that vicinity. They have modern equipment including steelvests and are well trained and carefully chosen men. No substantiation for this statement could be obtained last night however.

Strong Stand Taken

It was believed that the Shanghai Municipal Police would take a strong stand at this morning's conference in view of the fact that shoot-ups in that district have been frequent of late and endanger the lives of Settlement residents. It was believed that the "Ta Tao" authorities would be asked to carefully guard all alleyways leading on to Settlement streets in an attempt to prevent armed men from leaving "Ta Tao Territory."

JUL 3 1939

S.M.P. Search Party Is Fired Upon By Gangsters While On Edinburgh Road

Group Of Chinese Refuse To Submit To Search,
But Run Off Into Alleyway And Fire At
Police At Almost Point Blank Range

NO ONE INJURED; GUNMEN ESCAPE AS REINFORCEMENTS ARRIVE

The situation of utter lawlessness prevailing in western outside areas was again revealed yesterday afternoon when a Shanghai Municipal Police search party, operating along Edinburgh Road between Great Western and Yu Yuen Roads, was fired on by a group of gunmen from a Chinese controlled alleyway abutting on the Municipal road.

About nine or ten shots were fired at the police search party, which consisted of a foreign probationary sergeant and three Chinese constables. Some of the shots were fired at almost point blank range from Mauser pistols, and it was only by taking cover in shops along the street that the police officers escaped unharmed. In their turn, the police, first, were not able to return the gunmen's fire for fear of hitting some innocent pedestrians, and later because they were placed at a disadvantage.

The gunmen, of whom there were about 15 in number, only retreated deep into the City Government controlled territory after reinforcements had arrived from the Bubbling Well Police Station. The shooting occurred at about 3.40 p.m. and the area has remained quiet since then. The police remained on the scene for about half an hour, but as the gunmen did not return, the police left.

Later in the evening, the Shanghai Municipal Police called upon the Armoured Car Company, S.V.C., to supply two of their vehicles to patrol the area where the shooting had occurred. The Armoured Cars remained on patrol throughout the evening and night, being driven by a member of the Armoured Car Company and carrying one gunman of the Company in addition to two officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police, each with a machine-gun, in order to be prepared to deal with any eventualities.

Strong Representations

Strong representations were made by the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday afternoon to the officer in charge of the Japanese Gendarmerie in that area in connection with the firing upon the S.M.P. It is understood that a conference between high ranking officers of the S.M.P. and the Japanese Gendarmerie is to be held this morning, when the S.M.P. officers will request the Japanese to act immediately to curb the movement of armed desperadoes in the City Government controlled territory.

It will undoubtedly be stressed that as these lawless elements only use the Municipal roads on rare occasions, it is up to the Japanese Gendarmerie and the City Government Police to round up the various gangs operating from and along the City Government controlled area.

After the shooting yesterday, police could find no evidence as to who the gunmen were. The gangsters left behind the picking

Refuse Search

The latest incident along the extra-Settlement roads occurred when some suspicious looking Chinese coming out of an alleyway on the west side of Edinburgh Road, between Great Western and Yu Yuen Roads, refused to be searched by the S.M.P. search party, composed of one foreign and three Chinese officers. These five or six Chinese, instead, ran across to an alleyway on the east side of the road and, from there opened fire on the police officers.

The gunmen were joined by about ten more men, all of whom drew their pistols. Being completely outnumbered and fearing to hit pedestrians, the Search Party was forced to take cover. The foreign officer and one Chinese stepped into a rice shop on the east side of the road, while the other two Chinese constables took cover in a pawnshop on the opposite side.

Apparently out for blood, two of the gunmen ran around the back of the rice shop and, coming out on to Edinburgh Road again, fired two shots at almost point blank range at the men taking cover in the rice shop. By then the two other Chinese constables in the pawn shop had called up the Bubbling Well Police Station and a party of police rushed to the scene. Immediately upon the arrival of the police reinforcement, the gangsters retreated into Chinese territory, but were not followed by the S.M.P. officers, as the area is outside of their jurisdiction. The police party remained on the scene till about 4.30 p.m. and then left.

Precautionary measures were instituted in that area by putting armoured cars on patrol along the section of the road involved.

Military Informed

The British military authorities were informed of the shooting, it having occurred in their defence sector, but as the shooting was not against Gendarmerie or City Government Police, but against ordinary loafers and gangsters, the matter was left entirely in the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc. 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 20th, 1939.

Diary Number: 5.

Nature of Offence:-- riot of mob.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

of. 5013W.

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 4th and 5th accused in this case have been released from custody whilst the presiding judge has ordered the 1st and 2nd of the culprits to be remained in custody until the 5/12/39, the charge sheets being ordered in chambers.

Since C.D.C. 153 received the threatening letter (outlined in diary No.4) police officers attached to Chengtu Road Police Station have maintained observation in the vicinity of the detective's residence Lane 169 No. 10, 12 and 14 of Road.

At about 11 A.M. 20/11/39 C.D.C. 313 and C.P.C. 1915 (attached to Chengtu Road Police Station) observed a Chinese named--

Lee Yoo (Lee Yoo), age 43 years, native of Haining, Police Station in Lane 169 einshwei and therefore the above mentioned police officers approached the suspect and enquired as to his business.

Lee Yoo replied that he merely wished to relieve nature and offered C.D.C. 313 and C.P.C. 1915 a 210.00 banknote to be excused.

In view of these circumstances Lee Yoo (who will now be referred to as the 9th accused) was immediately apprehended and escorted to Chengtu Road Police Station where enquiries by D.I. Hill ascertained

*See also N. 1871 re
accusation of Lee Yoo
in diary No. 4*

(Lee Yoo)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 415/39.** Division. _____
Police Station. _____
19

Diary Number: **6/2.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

That the accused has been detained from 1st 11th
visiting by one named Wong Yoon, (王 雲) to
enquire into the movements etc. of C.D.O. 153.

The 9th accused who incidentally is a member of
the "Special Service Corps" will appear before the
1st S. C. Court on the 11/11/39 when his detention
until the 11/11/39 in accordance with Arts. 76 and 101
of the S.C.C. will be requested.

The accused was handed into the custody of the
authorities by the 1st 11th with the permission of the
Police "A" and "B" Div.

D.S. Eynstone.

John A. Haynes
Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39.

"B" Division.

Gordon Road Police Station.

November 18th, 1939.

Diary Number:— 5.

Nature of Offence:— rit of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

November 14th, 1939.
Period of Remand.

Place
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

1st S.S.D.C.
Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused appeared before the 1st S.S.D.C. on the 14/11/39 and were remanded in custody until the 21/11/39.

During the remand period nothing incriminating could be proved against the 4th and 5th accused (both females) therefore their release is requested accordingly whilst the presiding judge is requested to give a ruling regarding the one \$5.00 banknote (U.S. Currency) which the 4th accused had in her possession when arrested, same having been handed to her by her brother (1st accused) who admits that same is part of the proceeds obtained from the Armed Robbery committed on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection at 10.45 a.m. 21/10/39 (Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2611/39).

At 4.20 a.m. 29/10/39 a male Chinese named Siao Ho Tai (蕭和泰), age 33 years, native of Kompo, M/Unemployed, was admitted to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig suffering from bullet wounds, the following medical certificate being issued:—"Gunshot wounds of chest, fracture of spine."

The French Police handed this individual into the custody of detectives attached to B'well Police Station and he was eventually transferred to the S.M.

SPECIAL

Nov 22/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— **5/2.**

Nature of Offence:— **Writ of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Place
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Police Hospital where he is still detained.

As it has now been proved that Giao Ho Tai is a member of this gang he will hereafter be referred to as the 8th accused.

To date the following crimes have been proved against the accused and the charges are preferred accordingly.

Charge against the 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused.
Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2611/39.
Armed Robbery Cont. to Art. 330 (1) of the C.C.C.

For that they at about 10.45 a.m. 21/10/39 on Ferry Road near Avenue Road, concerned together with six others not yet in custody did by means of armed violence rob the complainant of \$39,495 with intent unlawfully to appropriate same to their own use.

On the a.m. 20/10/39 the 2nd and 3rd accused who incidently were employed as servants in the U.S.M.C., Ferry Road encountered a male Chinese named San Suh Ts (三子) on Sinza Road, the 3rd accused telling the latter that if he could obtain some accomplices and firearms it would be quite easy to rob an exchange shop

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— **5/3.**

Nature of Offence:— **rit of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

master named Lee Lai Sung (李蘭生) who would visit the U.S.M.C. camp Ferry Road on the a.m. 21/10/39 to change the marines pay (U.S. currency) in local currency.

It is worthy of note that San Suh Ts was formerly employed by the U.S.M.C. as a refuse contractor thus it was at this time that he became acquainted with the 2nd and 3rd accused.

On losing the above position however San Suh Ts became a member of the Special Corp situated in Fah wha Village O.O.L., same being under the command of a notorious criminal known as Wong Yoong Fah (王榮發), who on being acquainted with San Suh Ts's proposition regarding the robbery immediately supplied arms and detailed 5 of his subordinates to commit the offence, they being the 1st accused,

Zee Ching Foh (徐金聲), age 28 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'7", medium build, round face, pork-marked, high cheeks, with a tattoo of "Japanese Flag" marked on left hand, wearing a striped serge long gown and a felt hat.

Wong Foh Dee (王福田), age 32 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'6", medium build, white long face,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: **5/4.**

Nature of Offence:— **Arrest of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

slightly pork-marked face, long hair brushed back, wearing black woollen "Sun Yat Sen" type uniform and a black tweed overcoat.

Siau Bah Ling (小北林), age 32 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", stout build, white face, wearing a black silk long gown with stripes and a dark brown felt hat.

Moh Oo Zaung (莫奥壮), age 39 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", medium build, long face, sallow complexion, pork-marked, short-cropped hair, wearing blue cotton over-all, and

Zee Siau Ti Sz (徐小七子), age 27 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", slim build, long face, sallow complexion, wearing dark brown silk long gown and a brown felt hat.

At about 10.30 a.m. 21/10/39 the 1st accused (armed with a pistol), Zee Ching Pao (armed with a pistol), Wong Foh Dee (armed with a pistol), Siau Bah Ling, Moh Oo Zaung, Zee Siau Ti Sz and San Suh Sz proceeded to Ferry Road near Avenue Road where they waited for the 2nd and 3rd accused who after a lapse of a few seconds appeared and informed their accomplices that the complainant would be travelling in a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: **5/5.**

Nature of Offence:— **writ of det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Silver Taxi S.M.C. Lic. No. 6112 which the 3rd accused had already called.

At about 10.40 a.m. the complainant arrived at Perry Road and Avenue Road intersection, he together with his three assistants sitting in the rear of the taxi.

The culprits immediately stopped and boarded the vehicle then ordered the chauffeur to drive to Kiaochow Road and Sinza Road corner where they stole U.S. and local currency total value \$39,495.00.

The culprits then returned to Puh Wha Village via Chinese controlled territory and the proceeds of crime was shared by Yee Ching Poh.

At about 6 p.m. 23/10/39 San Suh Te visited House No. 1571 Sinza Road and therein gave the 2nd and 3rd accused \$10.00 (U.S. currency) for having participated in the offence whilst the 1st accused states that he received about \$200.00 (U.S. currency.)

Accused admit the offence and statements to this effect have been obtained accordingly.

Summary of Evidence.

When arrested the 1st accused was found in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number:— **5/6.**

Nature of Offence:— **Writ of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

possession of \$178.00 (U.S. currency) same having
been stolen from the complainant.

Exhibits:-

\$183.00 (U.S. currency).

\$65.00 (Local currency).

Charge against the 7th and 8th accused.
Subject of B'well P.I.R. 2691/39.

Attempted Murder Cont. to Art. 271 (2) of the
C.C.C.

For that they concerned together with one shot
dead and four others not yet in custody did at about
9.45 p.m. 28/10/39 on Amherst Avenue near Rockhill
Avenue did attempt to murder C.P.S. 271, C.P.C.s 1652,
2002, 2723 and 3401 by firing at them with firearms.

On the 27/10/39 C.P.C.s attached to B'well
Police Station arrested a member of the Special Affairs
Group (situated in Fah Wha) named Wong Kwei Sung
(黃桂生) for committing Highway Robbery on Amherst
Avenue.

This individual (Wong Kwei Sung) happened to
be a friend of the 7th accused therefore the latter
visited the Special Affairs Group Fah Wha Village and
therein interviewed the leader namely Waung Yoong Fah

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: **5/7.**

Nature of Offence:— **rit of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Place
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(王業發) requesting him to seek revenge against police officers attached to the S.M.P.

At about 9 p.m. 28/10/39 Waung Yoong Fah (armed with a pistol), Mao Oo Zaung (armed with a pistol), Zee Ching Pao (armed with a pistol), Doo Nyoh Zung (屠玉仁) (armed with a pistol), 7th and 8th accused (armed with pistols) and Zee Ts Yoong (徐子榮) (deceased) proceeded to Amherst Avenue.

At about 9.45 p.m. the culprits observed C.P.S. 271, C.P.C.s 1652, 2002, 2723 and 3401 standing on the south side of Amherst Avenue about 15 yards west from Rockhill Avenue therefore Waung Yoong Fah and his accomplices immediately opened fire on the S.M. Police officers.

The police officers attached to B'well Police Station immediately returned fire with the result that Zee Ts Yoong and the 8th accused were seriously wounded.

Waung Yoong Fah then instructed his accomplices to decamp, they carrying the 8th accused with them whilst Zee Ts Yoong was arrested by members of the S.M. P.

A S.F.B.A. conveyed Zee Ts Yoong to the police Hosp. where he died on the 29th Oct., 1939, the follow-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 5/8.

Nature of Offence:—Writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ing medical certificate being issued.—"Cause of death was bullet wounds of abdomen and spine."

An inquest was held at the public mortuary on the 30th Oct., 1939 when Procurator Tong Pei Yuen returned the following verdict:-

"Death due to bullet wounds. Body to be removed by the S.P.B.C. for burial."

The culprits carried the 8th accused back to the Headquarters of the Special Corps (Fah wha) where it was ascertained that his wounds were serious thus his wife escorted him to the Red Cross Hosp. Avenue Haig who in turn notified detectives attached to B'well Police Station.

The 8th accused was placed in custody and is at present detained in the Police Hospital suffering from gunshot wound of chest and fractured spine.

The S.M. Police officers fired 35 shots whilst the accused state that the culprits fired at least 50 shots.

Statements obtained accordingly

Charge against the 6th accused.
Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2624/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: **5/9.**

Nature of Offence:— **rit of 1904.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Murder Cont. to Art. 271 (1) of the C.C.C.

For that he concerned together with about 15 others not yet in custody and one other shot dead did at about 5.05 a.m. 22/10/39 on Jessfield Road near Brennan Piece shoot to death C.P.C. 2594.

At about 5.05 a.m. 22/10/39 a member of the "Self-Defense" Group named S Kao Chi (施高棋) was riding a motor cycle combination (unlicensed) on Jessfield Road near Brennan Piece and on being approached by two foreign police officers (P.S. Chittick and P.S. Bennison), S Kao Chi stopped the vehicle and decamped into No. 1018 Jessfield Road the headquarters of the "Self-Defense" Group where he pressed the alarm bell.

After the lapse of a few minutes the 15 members who were asleep therein, six of whom the 6th accused known as Lue Ts Loong (刘四龍), S Kao Chi (施高棋), Chi Ih Bing (祁一炳), Wang Siau Er Ts (王小子), Zung (陈) and Lau (趙), armed themselves with mauser pistols and handgrenades and then took up positions on the roof of the premises and at the mouth of a nearby alleyway.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 413/39.**

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— **5/10.**

Nature of Offence:— **Writ of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The culprits then commenced to fire and throw hand-grenades at the S.M. Police, the 6th accused admitting that he fired two shots from a mauser pistol at C.P.C. 2594.

A burst of sub thompson machine gun fire killed Wang Siau Er Ts wounded Chi Ih Bing in the leg and Lau fell from a roof whilst throwing a hand-grenade, it being worthy of note that the 1st two mentioned individuals were also shot on the roof.

Another burst of machine gun fire wounded the 6th accused in the left hand therefore he discarded his mauser pistol and decamped from the scene of the shooting via a small alleyway situated at the rear of 1018 Jessfield Road.

The 6th accused then proceeded to a friend's house, a straw hut situated on Brennan Road.

When arrested the 6th accused was still suffering from a bullet wound in the left hand, same being bandaged and dressed by a native doctor in Chinese Controlled Territory (Tel. No. 22445).

On being questioned regarding his accomplices the 6th accused stated that he heard that the Japanese Gendarmerie had released them on security.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - **Misc. 413/39.**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number: - **5/11.**

Nature of Offence: - **Writ of Det.**

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Accused statements obtained accordingly.

A further fortnight's remand is requested to
enable the 8th accused to recover from his wounds and
attend court.

Enquiries proceeding.

John A. H. 22
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

W. J. H. 22
D.S. 1-2.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 6th, 1939.

Diary Number:-- 1

Nature of Offence:-- writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re/ the arrest of three male Chinese
on suspicion of having committed
armed crime in the International
Settlement.

At 11.48 a.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective, C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325, D.I. Wong Kung Ying, D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong, D.S.I. McCahey and D.S. Eynstone No. 122, boarded a route No. 9 omnibus on Avenue Haig near Bubbling Well Road and thereon arrested the 1st accused namely:-

Lee Ah Kung (李阿根) age 21 years, native of Kompo, S/Unemployed. residing O.O.L.

On being searched \$178.00 (U.S. Currency) was found concealed in the 1st accused left shoe, the banknotes bearing the following numbers:-

One Dollar Notes.

K 77744114 A
116
131
308
435
436
538
542
555
568
569
570
572

Total 13

Five Dollar Notes.

E 13140580 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc 413/39

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

E 14257292 A
E 21061498 A
Total 3

Ten Dollar Notes

L 20752266 A
269
271
272
274
277
278
279
289
290
294
297
473
570
597
Total 15

An additional \$15.00 in local currency was also found in the right hand pocket of the 1st accused short jacket.

At 1.15 p.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective, C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325, D.S.I. McCahey and D.S. Eynstone arrested the 2nd accused namely:

Zau Tuh Er (趙德安), age 27 years, native of Peking, M/Coolie, on Sinza Road near Ferry Road.

The 2nd accused room situated in House No. 1371 Sinza Road was searched and \$50.00 in local currency was found concealed under the mattress of his bed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 413/39.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/3.

Nature of Offence: Writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 2.15 p.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained from the 1st accused and having obtained permission and assistance from the U.S.M.C., C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325 and the undersigned visited the Ferry Road billers of the U.S.M.C. and therein arrested the 3rd accused namely:

Go Ah Nyi (), age 25, native of Kompo,
M/Servant.

All three accused admitted being members of a criminal gang which operated from Fah Wah Village and the above mentioned seized amounts of money are part of the proceeds obtained from a Highway Robbery committed at 10.45 a.m. 21-10-39 on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection. (Subject of B'Well F.I.R. 2611/39).

The accused will appear before the 1st S.S.D. Court on the 7-11-39 when their detention in accordance with Articles 76 and 101 of the C.C.P. will be applied for and a fortnight's remand is requested.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

D.S. 122

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.: Misc. 413/39

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 11th, 1939.

Diary Number: 2

Nature of Offence: Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Ref. below.

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The three accused have been remanded in custody until the 21-11-39.

At 6 p.m. 11-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 325, C.D.C. 319, D.S.I. McCahey and the undersigned visited Lane 38 House 19 Myburgh Road and therein arrested two female Chinese namely:

4th accused Bang Siau Mei (王妹), age 17 years.

native of Kompo, S/Female and

5th accused Bang See Sz (王徐氏), age 44 years,

native of Kompo, Widow,

both individuals incidently are related to the 1st accused.

One \$5.00 banknotes No.E.14257386 A (U.S.currency) was found on the person of the 4th accused, it being suspected that same is part of the proceeds obtained from a Highway Robbery committed at 10.45 a.m. 21-10-39 on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection (Subject of F.I.R. 2611/39 B'Well).

In view of the above circumstances the detention of the 4th and 5th accused in accordance with Art. 76 and 101 of the C.C.C. until the 21-11-39 is requested. Enquiries proceeding.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S. 122

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 12th, 1939.

Diary Number:— 5

Nature of Offence:— writ. od Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Ref. Below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	-------------	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the A.M. 12-11-39 information was received at Gordon Road Police Station to the effect that members of this gang not yet in custody had obtained the assistance of various other unlawful elements operating in Fah Wah village and had dispatched several agents to the International Settlement with orders to obtain information regarding the movements and residence of C.D.S. 153 (who incidently has obtained the information which led to the arrest of the culprits already in custody).

In view of the above circumstances D.S.I. McCahey instructed various agents of C.D.S. 153 to locate the above mentioned individuals with the result that at 9 a.m. 12-11-39 information was received to the effect that agents would possibly locate and entice two of the culprits along Robison Road near Penang Road.

D.S.I. McCahey, C.D.S. 153, C.D.C. 325 and the undersigned kept observation on Robison Road but at 1.20 p.m. 12-11-39 a Pootoo Road uniform search party consisting of F.S. Herman No. 70, C.P.C.s 147, 359 and 446 intercepted an agent of C.D.S. 153 accompanied by two culprits on Robison Road and Penang Road corner and endeavoured to search them.

The agent of C.D.S. 153 however declined to be

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc 413/39.

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 3/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

searched and requested that all concerned be escorted to Pootoo Road Police Station, the request incidently was complied with.

The conduct of C.D.S. 153 Agent is explained by the fact that had he been searched by the search party, documental evidence proving him to be a detective's agent would possibly have come to the notice of the two culprits who he was endeavouring to entice into the custody of Gordon Road detectives who naturally had made provisions for the agent to escape without arousing the suspicion of the culprits.

The documental evidence referred to was a sheet of paper upon which was the names of those wanted in connection with B'Well F.I.R. 2611/39.

The above mentioned circumstances were explained to D.S. Lawman with the result that all concerned were handed over to Gordon Road Police Station detectives.

The two culprits namely Yue In Sing (俞一新), age 27 years, native of Kompo and Waung Sz Ming (王世明), age 28 years, native of Kompo, will hereafter be referred to as the 6th and 7th accused respectively.

It is worthy of note that the 7th accused was found to have 9 small packets of heroin concealed in his tilby hat whilst the 6th accused was observed to be suffering from a wound in the left hand which strongly

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Misc. Division.
CRIME REGISTER No: 413/39. Police Station.
19

Diary Number: 3/3.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

resembled a bullet wound.

The 6th accused was escorted to the Municipal Police Hospital where Dr. Feong asc rtained the individual to be suffering from a "Bullet wound" of the left hand.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that the 6th accused sustained the wound between 5 a.m. and 7 a.m. 21-10-39 during a shooting affray between members of the S.M.P. and Chinese plain clothes men on Jessfield Road near Bremen Piers which resulted in the death of a C.P.C., the 6th accused admitting that at this time he was armed with a mauser pistol and took part in the shooting affray.

In view of the above circumstances the 6th and 7th accused detention in accordance with Art. 76 and 101 of the C.C.P. is requested until the 21-11-39.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 122

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 14th, 1939.

Diary Number:— 4.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Ref. Below.

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the 14-11-39 the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused appeared before the 1st S.S.D. Court and were remanded in custody until the 21-11-39.

On the 13-11-39 a threatening letter (containing a mauser bullet) was received at B'Well Police Station and being addressed to C.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien.

The letter warns C.D.S. 153 against making any further arrest in this case or charging the accused already in custody.

The writers of this letter obviously became acquainted with C.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien and his brother D.I. Loh Kung Sung (Chinese senior detective at B'Well Police Station) thus explaining why the letter was posted to B'Well Police Station.

The threatening letter (translation attached) and bullet are forwarded to Headquarters accordingly.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. 1/3.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

D.S. 122

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

THREATENING LETTER

Crime Branch
Headquarters Staff
File No.

C. R.
Misc
File No. 413/39

Gordon Road Station November 14th, 1939.

Name of Recipient G.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien (陸根美).

Address c/o S.M.P.

Occupation Detective.

With whom employed S.M. Police

Time and date letter received by recipient 13-11-39.

Time and date letter handed to police 13-11-39.

Person suspected Armed criminals residing in Fah Wah village and off Extra Settlement Roads.

Reason for suspicion Wanted by armed crime and some of these accomplices are in custody at Gordon Road Police Station (Gordon Road Misc. Report No. 413/39).

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope (No. 13) Rue du Consulate Post Office, Dated Nov. 13, 1939.

Action taken Enquiries are proceeding as usual and every effort is being made to effect the arrest of the culprits.

Detectives enquiring D.S. Eynstone 122.

SENIOR DET. I/C

OFFICER IN CHARGE

D. O. & D. D. O.

D. C. (CRIME)

Translation

A warning is hereby given to D.I. Loh Kung Dien that you arrested several of our members and tortured them in the police station, but this will render a lot of inconvenience to your future happenings. We have several hundred members in all and why should we worry about 2 or 3 members. We have received instructions from our Army Corp Commander to detail 20 members armed with 20 sub-machine guns and 25 hand-grenades to fight to a bitter end or until death, therefore you should realize your position. Don't think that what we write on this white paper is bluff and without intention of any real action, what we say we will do. You are a native of Shanghai, we know your home address and the places you frequent, so you better change your attitude. On receipt of this letter you immediately try to release our members, we will carry out our threats as mentioned above, should you take no notice of us. What you have done is against moral sense, can kill you outside Bubbling Well Station Gate. If you will release them, however there will be nothing against you. We now will ask you one question are you Chinese or Japanese, if you are a Chinese, you should release them earlier. We have nothing else to say but to warn you.

(Chopped) Seal of 2nd Regiment
of Special Corps of
the Three Principles
Youth Salvation Army.

(Dated) November 13th, 1938.

Envelope addressed as follows:-

Det. Inspector Loh Kung Dien,
B'Well Police Station,
Bubbling Well Road,
Local.

Post Mark 13:-
Euc du Consulate
Post Office.

Name mentioned inside.

Result of search in T.L. Registry:

Similar letter paper.....	File No.....
Similar writing.....	File No.....
Similar signature or chops used.....	File No.....
Similar envelope.....	File No.....
Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box.....	File No.....

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 923640

S.1, Special Branch, 28th Dec 1939

REPORT

Date Dec. 28th 1939

Subject: Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association - present status.

Made by: D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

The "Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association"

(中華工運協進會), a labour organization affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei clique, came into existence during June 1939 with an office at No. 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road. The responsible personnel of the association consist of the following :-

Director:

Tsang Kun Chong (張克昌) - 40, a native of Quinsan, formerly a committee member of local Postal Workers' Union.

Secretary-General:

Tsang Sung (張昇) - 36, a native of Footung, formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.

Deputy Secretary-General :

Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球) - 32, a native of Paoshan, formerly a staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters; a reporter of the Dah Kung News Agency (now defunct) and Secretary of the defunct General Labour Union.

Secretary:

Van In Foong (范一峯) - 28, a native of Ningpo, formerly a committee member of the Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union and a committee member of the Shanghai General Labour Union (1923).

Comm. of Police
S.1

This Robertson

D.I. (Sp. Br.)

Do you keep
Miss Hinden's papers
or do you keep
not p.t.?



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject:

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

This association functions under the direction of the Social Affairs Department of the Local Tangu of the Kuomintang of China (Wang Ching wei clique), 76 Jessfield Road, which allots a sum of \$4,000 monthly to defray the expenses of the association. Since October 1939, this allotment has been increased to \$5,000 monthly in consequence of an increase in the volume of work to be carried out.

The association claims to have the support of the following 13 labour organizations in Shanghai the offices of which are all situated in the premises of the association on Edinburgh Road:

<u>Name of organizations</u>	<u>Representatives</u>
1. Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union (針織業工會)	Tsang Tso-yun (張竹雲)
2. Medicine Factory Workers' Labour Union (藥業工會)	Zao Tseng-hui (趙振輝)
3. Rubber Factory Workers' Labour Union (橡膠業工會)	Chu Zung-tung (褚永棟)
4. Masons and Carpenters' Labour Union (水木業工會)	van Tsoong (范忠)
5. Postal Workers' Labour Union (郵務工會)	Wong Kai (王凱)
6. Wharf Coolies' Labour Union (碼頭工會)	Pah Siao-lan (柏曉嵐)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

~~D. O. B.~~

E.
Z.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 7. Cotton Weaving Factory
Workers' Labour Union
(棉織業工會) | Wong Zuan-woo
(翁善和) |
| 8. Toothbrush Factory
Workers' Labour Union
(牙刷業工會) | Foo Tsung-tun
(傅崇德) |
| 9. Yee Tsong Tobacco
Factory Workers' Labour
Union (英美烟工會) | Lou Ching-kwan
(樓景觀) |
| 10. Boiler Room Workers'
Labour Union
(羅間工會) | Woo Fong-nsiang
(吳鳳翔) |
| 11. The 3rd District Water
& Electric Workers'
Labour Union
(三區水電工會) | Yang Chao Yui
(楊兆鈺) |
| 12. China General Omnibus
Co. Conductors' Labour
Union (公共汽車導員工會) | Wong Zieng-sung
(王祥生) |
| 13. China General Omnibus
Co. Drivers' Labour
Union (司機工會) | Lieu Tse-kong
(劉志剛) |

The representatives of each union are given a monthly allowance of \$60 to \$80.

It is reported that the Association will go into liquidation as soon as the General Labour Union comes into being and that the responsible personnel of the Association will be given key positions in the local Tangpu when their missions in the association are fulfilled.

Pan Lien-pik

D. 1.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of French Police Report No.4553/S dated

December 23, 1939.

Original translation attached to 40 file No. D3558

Subject: ATTEMPT TO KIDNAP ONE YANG CHAO, AN
EMPLOYEE OF THE TASS NEWS AGENCY

About 10 a.m. December 22, 1939, a Russian staff member of the Tass Soviet News Agency informed C. I. Emelianoff by telephone that a Chinese translator of the agency had been made the object of an unsuccessful attempt at kidnapping by two persons who claimed they were detectives from the Political Branch of the French Police.

C.I. Emelianoff requested his informer to make an official complaint to the Police. This was sent to the Political Section at 12.15 p.m. (See copy attached).

About 3 p.m. M. CHARIKOFF, "Soviet Consular Representative" in Shanghai, telephoned C.I. Emelianoff to secure information on this affair. He was told that the French Police desired to interrogate Yang Chao (楊潮), the victim of the attempted kidnapping. Mr. CHARIKOFF stated that this person ~~would~~ would come to the Political Branch at 4.30 p.m. the same day in company with Mr. BERNOFF, the manager of the Tass Agency.

Interrogated by Inspector Maron, Yang Chao confirmed the facts as related in Mr. Bernoff's letter. He added that he did not busy himself at all with political matters and was at a complete loss to understand why the kidnappers had interested themselves in him.

According to enquiries made, car No.4876 (licence number recorded by Yang) is registered in the name of Sung Wei Tung (孫韋通), residing at 31, Court 6, Edinburgh Road. This individual is an agent of Ting Me Tseung (丁默村), head of the Social Department

of the Reorganized Kuomintang. It is to be recalled that Ting, a lieutenant of Wang Ching Wei, directs the terroristic activities of the latter's followers.

We are advised that the Wang Ching Wei group which is now conducting an active anti-communist policy, tried to kidnap Yang Chao to interrogate him on the activities of the Tass Agency and eventually to make him an informer.

Inspector Maron is continuing the investigation.

Mr. Bernoff intends to send a cable to Moscow, giving the details of the "attempted kidnapping of an employee of the Tass News Agency."

We are in possession of a list of cars used by the group of Wang Ching Wei in "Special Work"

<u>Number</u>	<u>Registered Owner</u>	<u>Address</u>
9173	Wang Sao Poo (王少南)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road
4876	Sung Wei Tung (孙清通)	31/6 Edinburgh Road.
8645	Wong Siao Fu (王少甫)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road
1596	Tong Tsai Zu (童南如)	35 Edinburgh Road.
3741	Woo Yung Kyi (吴永吉)	28/199 Jessfield Road.
8741	Wong Sao Foo (王少甫)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.
10128	Shanghai Inland Water Navigation Co. (Jap).	424 N. Soochow Road.
8295	Feng Yih Sien (冯一先)	4/289 Weihaiwei Road.
10324	Wu Yoong Zu (胡永佐)	119 Zao Fong Bih Sz, Brennan Road. (returned 1/113).
1427	Woo Yung Kyi (吴永吉)	28/119 Jessfield Road.
11697	Yang Ah Shing (杨亚新)	263 Route Duplex.

To our knowledge the following cars have been used in terroristic attacks in the Settlement and French Concession:

<u>Number</u>	<u>Registered Owner</u>	<u>Affair</u>
9173	Wang Sao Fu (王少甫) 121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.	Kidnapping of Hsia Yen Sen (谢彦生), behind 161 Route Magnin on 19.12.39.
8741	-do-	Assassination of Yu Hwa (俞华), President of the Criminal Division of the 1st SSDC, at 202 Route Say Zoong on November 23, 1939.

<u>Number</u>	<u>Registered Owner</u>	<u>Affair</u>
10227	Yih Dai Shie (葉之雪)) 10/95 Edinburgh Road.	Kidnapping of one Li Tsou Seng (李楚生) on August 7, 1939 in Rue Palikao.
8645	Wang Sao Fu (王少甫)) 121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.	Kidnapping of a director of the Nanyang School, 7/1292 Avenue Edward VII (Settlement) on November 20, 1939.

Below is a little information regarding the "owners" of these vehicles:-

Wang Sao Fu is none other than Lawyer Wang Sao Wou (王少甫) aged 38, native of Chefoo, Shantung, residing at 15/300 Kiaochow Road. He is at present a "special member" of the Social Department of the Reorganized Kuomintang.

Yih Dai Shie. Is connected with General Yeh Pong, at present chief of the Instructional Department of the Officers' Training Corps of Wang Ching Wei's group.



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 19, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.9234(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - present status.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

*1 cc to
Sec. 101
1 cc to
1 cc to
1 cc to*

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section I, Special Branch. *8/11/39*

REPORT

Date December 18, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - present status.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 30/11/39.

*How many
76?
MB*

- The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, which recently underwent a reorganization, now maintains a total of eight sections in the various extra-Settlement roads in the Western District. They are situated at :-
1. No. 1 Lung Yoh Li (仁月里), Hong Nya Jao, off Jessfield Road.
 2. No. 22, Sing Loh Tsung (新樂軒), Singapore Road.
 3. No. 5 Lung Tsung (雲軒), Lane 1423, Lu Yuen Rd.
 4. No. 7, Mei Hwa Li (美華里), Tsu Ka So (朱家庫), Edinburgh Road.
 5. No. 1103 Connaught Road.
 6. No. 121 Brennan Road (the premises of the Kan Kung Primary School).
 7. No. 35 Edinburgh Road.
 8. No. 145 Fah Hwa Village.

Each section has five members who are armed with pistols as compared with some 25 before the reorganization.

Training classes are conducted at the last four sections and are attended by some 20 members at each place.

These members, it will be noted, are required to undergo a semi-military training course which covers a period of three months in accordance with the reorganization scheme of the corps. The eight sections have for their aim the detection of anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching

CONFIDENTIAL

S. C. G.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 20/9/39.

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 22/11/39.

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 2/11/39.

wei elements in the extra-settlement roads area in the western District and their members may be called upon to carry out missions of a terroristic nature.

Under the sponsorship of the corps are also operating the following organizations :-

1. Zu Chuen Training Institute (聚訓學校), No. 86 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., which was formed in September 1939 and which has a total of some 80 cadets who are required to undergo a course of training, including subjects such as political science and telegraphic communications. In November 1939 this institute established a branch at No. 824 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L., which has also some 80 cadets. The institute is nominally under the control of Chow Fu Hai (周佛海), a veteran Kuomintang member and a close follower of Wang Ching wei, but actually its affairs are in charge of one Hsu Poh (許伯), a native of Hangchow and a former officer of the National Government Army.
2. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association (上海西區市民聯合會), 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., was formed at the beginning of November 1939 and is in charge of Pan San Sing (潘三聲), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, together with a number of members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, including Chang Ah Zung. The avowed aim of the association is to revive the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 9/12/39.

Vide Special
branch report
dated 4/12/39.

public bodies in existence before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937 and to restore prosperity to both industrial and business circles in the western District.

3. Shanghai Western District Factory Owners Federation
(上海市法西區廠商聯合會), no. 66, lane 410, off Brennan Road, which has a branch at 1103 Connaught Road, was organized in November 1939 and was formerly known "Factory Registration Office" (廠商登記處). Its main object is said to be guarding factories in the western District against acts of extortion from undesirable elements and preventing workers from stirring up agitation or declaring strikes. It is undertaking a registration of factories, which are each required to pay a registration fee of \$6.00.
4. Secret Assassination Group entitled "Youths Group"
(青年團). This organization was formed in November 1939 at House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, under the direct control of Ling Muh Tsung (丁默初), Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. It was organized along lines similar to those adopted by C.C. Group of the Blue Shirts of General Chiang Kai-shek of which Ling was formerly a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 4 -

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Vide Special
Branch reports
dated 9/10/39
and 20/11/39.

section commander.

5. Chung Hua Labour Movement Association (中華勞務運動協會)

(中華勞務運動協會), No. 10, Lane 93, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. This association was formed in October 1939 with Isang Kuh Chong, a committee member of the Shanghai Postal Workers Union, in charge. It aims at securing control over local labour circles.

Under the auspices of this association, a "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation" (上海市交通水電業職工聯合會) and a "Federation of Employees of various trades" (上海各業職工聯合會) have been formed. The former, controlled by Zi Ah Mei (程阿梅), ex-worker of the French Tramway Company, and Wang Liang Sung (王祥芳), ex-conductor of the China General Omnibus Co., has been successful in enlisting by coercive methods no less than 500 members from the workers of the local public utility concerns, chiefly the China General Omnibus Company. The "Federation of Employees of various trades" which is in charge of Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀秋), an ex-local tangpu member, has not been so successful in its activities. Yu claims that he has formed a number of labour unions, including the following seven, in whose names circular telegrams were addressed to the Central China Daily News in support of Wang Ching Wei :-
1) Shanghai Foreign firms Chinese Employees Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

E.
B.M.
U.M.
D.O.B.

- 2) Shanghai French Tramway Company Workers Union
- 3) Shanghai Flour Mill Workers Union.
- 4) Shanghai Glass Trade Association.
- 5) Shanghai Glass Industrial Workers Union.
- 6) Preparatory Office of Shanghai Stocking Workers Union.
- 7) Preparatory Office of Shanghai Silk Weaving Mill workers Union.

Enquiries show that these seven unions exist in name only, and that although Lu Hao Jiu has made diligent efforts to induce workers of the different trades to join, only a few have responded.

R. W. Mac Arthur.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236 (1)

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date November 30, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - Tang Wei Ming (唐惠民),
a principal promoter of the organization, suspended from duty.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

It is reported that Tang Wei Ming, one of the principal promoters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army was recently suspended from duty for excessive use of authority.

Tang, it is said, was sent to Nanking in October, 1939, by the Central Kuomintang organized by the Wang Ching Wei clique to participate in the celebration of the 1st Anniversary of the Formation of the Reformed Government and at the same time to negotiate for the buying over of a certain pacification army of the Reformed Government. However, while Tang was in the middle of negotiations, Wang Ching Wei gave instructions that the scheme be abandoned. On account of the fact that a considerable sum of money had already been spent and that the negotiations were proceeding smoothly, Tang decided to ignore the order and carried on the task which culminated in the conclusion of an agreement with the commander of the army.

On his return to Shanghai he explained the situation to Wang Ching Wei but met with a sharp rebuff from the latter for exceeding his authority and was subsequently suspended from duty. He is said to be confined in 76 Jessfield Road at present.

R. W. Mac Adie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



cfp.

FM. 2
G. 50M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-10000

S.I., Special Branch *Station*,

REPORT

Date *20 November 30*, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by. D.S.I. Macadie, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

In accordance with the instructions issued by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army on 26/11/39, the various sections of the organization situated in the extra-settlement roads area in the Western District at present retain a strength of five men each, the officer-in-charge, an assistant and three members.

It is reported that many of the members of these sections who are unwilling to attend the Headquarters of the Corps to undergo ~~the~~ semi-military training have tendered their resignations, which have been promptly accepted after their pistols were handed in.

In pursuance of its reorganization scheme, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has abolished the section situated at No. 5, Tung Shing Li (鴻興里), East Tai An Feng (東諸安浜), off Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., and has turned down the application of the members of the section formerly accommodated at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.C.L., for new premises in which the section may be revived. The latter section, it will be recalled, went out of existence after a shooting affray between its members and the Municipal Police on October 22, 1939.

R.W. Macadie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.O.B.
E.
R.N.
C.

John Robertson

Powell Report
dated 17.11.39



Powell F.I.R.
2624/39.

FILE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date November 27, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - further attempts made to re-organize the various sections.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAule

Forwarded by

C. G. [Signature]

It is reported that on the morning of November 26, 1939, the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., issued an order instructing the officers-in-charge of the various sections in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District to despatch all their members to the Headquarters to undergo a course of semi-military training. According to the order, only five persons will remain in each section in future, the officer-in-charge, an assistant and three members. Due to fear that the members may object to this scheme of reorganization and may leave the corps with their firearms the order points out that members unwilling to undergo the course of training at the Headquarters may tender their resignations at once but their firearms must be handed in and the officers-in-charge of the sections are held responsible for the submission of these firearms to the Headquarters of the corps.

Most of the members of the 3rd Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated in Zah Hwei Yao, which was abolished on November 23, 1939, are reported to be now staying in Zah Hwei Yao and Ying Hwa Li (櫻華里), off Hobson Road. They have resorted to trafficking in narcotics and carrying out armed robbery in order to maintain a living. The

Copy of Report
Sent

11 Nov 1939
J. H. Robertson

D.C. (S. 1)



Vide
Subbling Well
report dated
November 24, 1939.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by.

Forwarded by.

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 12/11/39.

D. O. B.
B. M.
E.
K. S. C.

Chief of the now defunct section, one Kun Soo Sung (葛樹生), has been transferred by the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation", No. 3 Zung Ngh Li, Kong Kya Jao, Jessfield Road, O.C.L., and is serving as Chief of the 20 armed guards of the Federation.

R. W. MacArthur

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

Confidential.

REPORT

Date. 24.11.39. 19

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off
Ferry Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that the Self Protection Corps in the Zau Ka Doo together with the branch which was under preparation and recruiting in the Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road, were abolished on November 23, 1939. The members were disbanded and some were sent to Nanking by the Japanese Military authorities, while others armed with their own pistols are stated to have scattered in the above districts where they are taking refuge in straw huts to avoid being sent to Nanking.

All likely places in the Pootoo Road District are being kept under observation by detectives and assistants as members of the above organization are wanted for armed crimes in this district.

D.S.I. *Ally Tilton*
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.C. 266.

R.G.
D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.G.
(- + B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Confidential.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date. 14.11.39. 19

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry
Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

According to information received, no further meetings of the Special Service Corps have taken place in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. since 22.10.39. following the shooting affray on Jessfield Road which involved the Municipal Police. Members of this organization are now stated to be attending a training depot situated on Chung San Road, Chapei, while others who have remained in the Zuh Wei Yao District, are stated to have formed gangs and are carrying out armed robberies in the Western area.

A. G. Tilton
D.S.I.
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.Cs. 50, and 105.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.C.
(Bernie)

S.F.
(C.D.C.)
14.11.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

Pootoo Rd. Station,

Date Oct. 25, 1939.

Subject. Activities of the Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District,
off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.L. Tilton. Forwarded by Information Officer i/c.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that a branch of the Special Service Corps is being organized in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. The branch intends to occupy a country style house, owned by one named Dao Ah Ngaugh (陶阿娥) alias Dao Mau Mau (陶毛毛), situated in the above district.

It is intended to recruit a total number of sixty persons, some forty having already joined. At present they are stated to be in possession of four pistols, two of which are mausers, and handgrenades. Any member who joins and provides his own pistol will be paid \$40.00 per month, while others will receive \$20.00 per month.

As far as can be ascertained, the following is a list of the members:-

1. Officer in charge - Kuh Soo Sung (葛樹生).
(Ex-Superintendent attached to the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao, prior to hostilities).
2. Deputy Chief - Lee Kau Sung (李高昇).
3. Group Leader - Lee Zang Hwa (李長華).
4. Assistant Group Leader - Mau Kuo Sung (毛國生).
5. Secretary - Miao Wen Ling (苗文林).
6. Sub-Officers - Mei Yung (梅榮).
Woo Zang Meu (吳長茂).
7. Detectives - Tsu Zang Kwan (朱長坤).
Zung Tsai Foh (陳在福).
Wong Zang Ong (王長紅).
Tsang Tuh Sai (張德三).
Siau Yangchow (小楊州).
8. Members - Wong Hung Kung (王宏根).
Wong Siau Wan Ts (王小腕子).
Woo Tsung Hung (胡正洪).

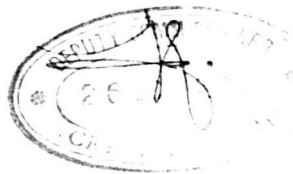


*DC (Crim)
Perhaps include
considering off the
some of the info
new*

CONFIDENTIAL

DZ. (Dus)

DZ. (S.B.)



REGISTRY

1. Name

2. Address

3. Report

4. M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

(Sheet 2)

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Loh Siau Loong (陸小龍).
Tsaung Dah Kwan Ts (莊大貴).
Siau Hung Pao (小洪寶).
Lieu Siau Woo Ts (劉小五).
Tang Kyung Zai (湯金才).
Ningpo Siau Er Ts (甯波小二).
Siau Sai Moh Ts (小三麻).
Sung Eur (沈二).
Waung Siau Mei Ts (黃小美).
Zee Siau Loh Ts (徐小六).
Siau Huh Pi (小里皮).
Yue Dah Lau Han (于大老漢).
Siau Taichow (小泰州).
Dah Lau Zung Ts (大老成).
Woo Siau Loong Zung Ts (吳小龍成).
Siau Tuh Zai (小德才).
Siau Woo Kwei (小伍歸).
Lai Hung Ts (來紅).

All the above members are stated to be of the
lo-fer type and ex-convicts. They reside in straw huts
in the vicinity of the village.

D.S.I.

D.I. Voong Pah
Zung.

C.D.C.s 50 & 105.

D.D.C.S. Division.

CTH

U. S. M. 1-3-1

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

File No. 2236 (c)

No. S. B. D. 11 29

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 22, 1939

Subject Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation

Army - Training Depot at 824 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by C. Crawford

Reference the attached report from

Bubbling Well Station on a training depot of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation, situated at No. 824 Yu Yuen Road, discreet enquiries reveal that the depot is in fact a branch of the Zu Chuen Institute (聚川学院), which was formed in September 1939 at 86 Jessfield Road, O.O.I., under the auspices of the aforesaid corps. This branch has some 80 cadets, who, like those housed in 86 Jessfield Road, are clad in a sort of light green uniform and are each issued with a monthly allowance of \$50.00. These cadets will be trained along semi-military lines for a period of four months, after which they will be assigned for duty with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and its various subordinate organizations in Shanghai and in interior cities.

Nominally Chow Fuh Hai (周佛海), a veteran Kuomintang member, now siding with Wang Ching Wei, is the director of the Zu Chuen Institute and the branch but the affairs of the organization are actually controlled by one Hsu Poh (许保), a native of Hangchow and a former officer in the National Government Army.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. S. I.

R. W. Mac Adie

D. O. B.
B. M.
E.

Hsu Robert



CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 16.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 21st November, 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Branch Training Depot of the
Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang &
Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at 824 Yu
Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector I/C.

It is reported that premises 824 Yu Yuen Road have been taken over as a Branch of the above organization and that in an unnumbered house next to 824 are between 80 to 100 young Chinese, all wearing uniforms, and receiving training under the supervision of one Tseu Foh Hai (周佛海) an executive of the organization.

R. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Division.

C-254
Q-21

Recd 21/11

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. *100-10000*
No. *S. B. D. 10000*
Branch. *Branch*
Date *November 15, 1939*

REPORT

Date *November 15, 1939*

Subject: Friction between the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" over payment of "protection fees" by gambling houses etc.

Made by *D. S. I. Mac Adie*

Forwarded by *C. Grainger*

It is reported that a certain amount of friction now exists between members of the various sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and officers of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" stationed in the Western District, O.C.L., over the collection of remuneration from gambling dens, opium dens and factories situated in the enclaves. The members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army are receiving almost the whole of the remuneration which is paid out by these enterprises in the form of "protection fees." The "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" officers contend that they should be entitled to at least half of the money forthcoming from this source on the grounds that they bear the chief responsibility in the maintenance of peace and order in the area.

As a result of this jealousy it is said that members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, while travelling in the extra-settlement roads after mid-night, have been halted on several occasions by members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government Police" and detained on the street until dawn despite their disclosing or producing proof of their identity.

In retaliation for the above measures adopted by the "Shanghai City Government Police", members of

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Sp. B.)

B. M.

For them



D. S. I. MacAdie

8.16/11

East

16/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the Independent Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist and National Salvation Army, 145 Feh Hwa Tseng Road, Feh Hwa Village, on November 11 arrested four members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government Police" while they, it is alleged, were demanding remuneration from a gambling stall in Feh Hwa Village. The four constables, however, were later released after negotiation by Wong Tuh Ling, Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, with the senior members of the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

R. W. MacArthur

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

FM 2
G. 902-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY
Section I, Special Branch, *Station 1*
REPORT

Date November 11, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Propaganda in support of Wang Ching Wei and Peace Movement.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by *C. G. G. G.*

Paper posters purporting to have emanated from the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" were found posted in extra-Settlement Roads in the Western District, including Robison Road, Jessfield Road, Connaught Road, and Brennan Road, on the morning of November 11, 1939. They carry slogans in support of Wang Ching Wei and the peace movement advocated by the latter. The following are four of the slogans :-

1. Support Wang Ching Wei, who is the most faithful follower of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.
2. The only way to save the nation is to suppress the Communists.
3. Support the Peace Movement.
4. Down with the Communists.

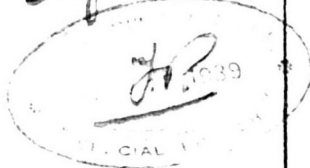
Those posters are printed in blue ink on white paper by a lithograph machine. On the top of them is a photograph of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen as well as a Kuomintang emblem.

.....

On November 10, copies of a notice purporting to have been issued by House 76 Jessfield Road, were posted in the Western District, O.O.L. The notice, which is a reproduction of the one published

*Copies to
D.O.B.
B.M.
U.S.M.C.
E
C.*

*DC. Davis
Information*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

in Central China Daily News on October 27, 1939,
warns residents in the Western District to report
cases of extortion or other illegal activities
perpetrated by unscrupulous persons who impersonate
members of the organization situated in House 76,
Jessfield Road.

R. W. MacArthur

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Und
the
D
Ta Mei Pao Notice Issued by Inmates of House 76 Jessfield Road
27/10/39

The following notice, published by the inmates of House No. 76 Jessfield Road, appears in the "Central China Daily News" to-day:-

Of late cases of unlawful interference with factories, shops and residents in the Western District by lawless elements who are making use of the name of this office in the furtherance of their unlawful activities such as extortion or forcible occupation of houses have been reported.

The members of this office are all under strict surveillance and control and are strictly forbidden to engage in any unlawful activities. The public are hereby requested to detain all such persons no matter who they are or where or when such cases take place, and telephone up immediately to No. 22812 or No. 22915, when officials will at once be detailed to the place for investigation. All offenders, no matter whether they are or are not members of this office, will be handed over to the competent and proper authorities to be severely dealt with. It is sincerely hoped that public bodies in the Western District will render us their co-operation so as to put a check on lawlessness.

This notice is published for the information of the public.

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. **REGISTRY**
S. 1, Special Branch
Date November 10, 1939.

REPORT

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by C. Gamba

Some 60 members of the various sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., who were hitherto undergoing a course of training in 76 Jessfield Road, were on November 9, 1939, transferred to No. 121 Brennan Road, O.C.L., the premises of the 1st and 2nd Sections of the Special Service Group of the Corps. They will continue the course of training at the latter address.

The transfer, it is reported, is due to the absence of suitable space at 76 Jessfield Road for training purposes.

These sixty members, it will be recalled, comprise one third of the total number of the members of the various sections of the Corps who are in possession of firearms. They are required to undergo a course of training for a period of one month in accordance with a re-organization scheme recently decided upon by the Corps.

(Vide Special
Branch report
dated 1/11/39).



D. W. Mac Adie.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

File No. 92866No. S. B. D. 92866S.1, Special Branch Sketch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - reorganization movement.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie.Forwarded by C. G. G. I. C. V.

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, C.O.I., has re-organized its various branch offices in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District into sections of two main groups, namely the "Special Service Group" (特務隊) and the "Defence Group" (警備隊). The "Special Service Group" is headed by Sung Feng Kong (孫鳳崗), ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", and the "Defence Group" by Woo Sz Pao (胡四寶), a notorious loafer in French Concession.

The two groups, whose principal duty will be the suppression of communists and Chungking Government agents in Shanghai, will act independently under the direction of Li Shih Chung (李士群), Assistant Director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

The following is a list showing the present addresses and commanders of the various sections of the two groups :-

"Special Service Group"

Commander: Sung Feng Kong

SECTION	ADDRESS	SECTION COMMANDER
Independent Section	145 Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village.	Wong Yung Fah (王永發) alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese &

Classified
Secret

File Robinson

mb3

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

<u>SECTION</u>	<u>ADDRESS</u>	<u>SECTION COMMANDER</u>
		Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps.
1st Section	Kan Kung Primary school, 121 Brenan Road, C.O.L.	Ao Tsao (夏超), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese & Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps."
2nd Section	-ditto-	Zung Bang Fee (陳鵬飛), antecedents unknown.
3rd Section	In a straw hut at Zah Hwei Yao, in Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road.	Kuh Shu Sung (葛樹森), a former superintendent of the Nantao Police Bureau.

"Defence Group"

Commander: Woo Sz Pao

<u>SECTION</u>	<u>ADDRESS</u>	<u>SECTION COMMANDER</u>
1st Section	No.1 Zung Yueh Li (仁月里), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, C.O.L.	Kuo Tsung Wu (郭忠和)
2nd Section	No. 1103 Connaught Road, C.O.L.	Kuo Szo Tseng (郭蘇損)
3rd Section	No. 20, Sing Loh Tsung (新樂邨), Singapore Road, C.O.L.	Yang Ching Hai (楊金海)
4th Section	No.35 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L.	Yang Chih (楊傑).

The branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army situated at No.12 Yung Loh Tsung (永樂邨), off Jessfield Road, C.O.L., is now under the direct

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full)

- 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

D. O. 'B'
B. M.
U. S. M. C.
E.

control of the Western District Section of the Japanese
Military Police, 94 Jesefield Road, and will assist
the latter in collecting intelligence in the Western
District, O.O.L.

R. W. Mac Artie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 3, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

TYH

I.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 9236(c)
No. S. B. D. 211 39

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date: November 2, 1939

Subject: Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army

Made by: D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by: C. G. (Signature)

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, has taken over House 72 Jessfield Road, formerly tenanted by one Tung (董) and his family, who recently vacated the premises in accordance with the instructions of the Corps.

It is reported that the corps on November 1, 1939 also took over House 75 Jessfield Road, opposite 76 Jessfield Road. House 75 Jessfield Road was formerly occupied by the Theosophical Society but was transferred to the corps with effect from November 1, 1939 after the latter paid the Theosophical Society a sum of U.S. \$1,000.00 and C.N. \$1,600.00 for the fittings, etc. of the premises.

The corps has completed the necessary arrangements with the landlords, the Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the transfer of the lease. The present rent of the house is \$900 per mensem.

On the morning of November 1, 1939, members of the corps approached the tenants of House 63, Jessfield Road and demanded to lease the premises. The chief tenant, one named Soong (宋), is said to have agreed to remove as soon as he has secured suitable premises elsewhere.

R. W. MacAdie

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. O. 'B'
B. M.

J. H. Robertson

E. Sent
Am. 3/11

S. C. G.



CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 2, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236 (C).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Reorganization Movement.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

4/1
FILED
€ 11

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
File No. B. D. 9236(C)

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *Station*

Date November 1, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and
National Salvation Army - Reorganization Movement.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by C. S. 10.1

It is reported that in compliance with an order issued by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, one third of the members of the corps attached to the various branch offices who are in possession of firearms, were transferred to the Headquarters of the organization, 76 Jessfield Road, on November 1, 1939, for the purpose of undergoing a course of training. When the training of this batch of men is accomplished, another batch of one third of the strength of the branch offices will be despatched to the Headquarters of the corps and it is expected that in this way the training of the whole body of the members will be completed within a period of three months.

In pursuance of its reorganization scheme, the corps has reorganized the following branch offices into sections :-

	To be known in future as	Commander
Branch office at 145 Wah Wah Tsung Road, Wah Wha Village.	Independent Section (独立中队)	Wong Yung Fah (王榮發) alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths" Anti-Japanese Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which was responsible for a number of armed outrages in the Extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District at the beginning of the current year, including the firing on a Municipal Police

Huo Robertson

P. C. (Sp. Br.)

B.M. sent
D.O. B
S. C. G.



FILE
6711

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

To be known
in future as

Commander

raiding van in Jess-
field Road on 22/2/39
which resulted in the
death of C.D.C. 165
Liu Zang hung.

Branch office
in Kan Keng
Primary School,
121 Brenan Road
(Divided into
2 sections).

1st Section

Ho Tsao (何超), an
ex-member of the
Chinese Youths'
Anti-Japanese and
Traitors-Extermination
Iron & Blood Corps.

2nd Section

Zung Bang Fee (鍾邦飛), antecedents
unknown.

Branch office
in a straw hut
at Zan Hwei Yao,
in Yah S Loong,
off Ferry Road.

3rd Section

Kuh Shu Sung (葛樹森),
a former Superintendent
of the Nantao Police
Bureau.

It is reported that the corps is arranging to
reorganize the remaining branch offices in the Western
District, C.O.L., into sections. Sung Feng Kong, the
ex-leader of the "Chinese youths' Anti-Japanese and
Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" has been
appointed commander of the sections while one Li Mong
(李蒙) is to be his secretary.

R. W. Mac Lerie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. O. 'B'
B. M.
W. S. H. C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

No. S. B. D. 92360

SECRET

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 31, 1939

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - Reorganization scheme.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 29/10/39.

From a usually reliable source it is learned that the members of the various branch offices of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, after receiving the information that all the branch offices would be abolished and that they would be transferred to the headquarters of the corps at 76 Jessfield Road, have submitted a joint petition to Woo S-pao (吴世保), officer-in-charge of the branch offices, requesting that the above decision be abandoned, failing which they would resign in a body. This petition was immediately referred to Li Shih Chung (李士群), Assistant-Director of the corps, who, after consulting with Woo and the chiefs of the various branch offices, made the following amendments to the reorganization scheme :-

Treatment for members in possession of firearms

1. That the members attached to the various branch offices, who are in possession of firearms, will be transferred in separate batches to the Headquarters of the Corps for the purpose of undergoing a course of training covering a period of one month.
2. That after completing the course of training, the members will be sent back to serve in the various branch offices.
3. That the members will be paid \$30.00 for the month in which ^{they} undergo training at Headquarters. (These

Commander of the Corps
Shanghai

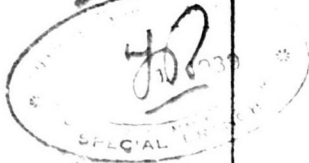
John Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Capt D.O.B.
a previous report
attached



Capt D.O.B.
replied



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

B. W.
U. S. C.

members at present receive a net pay of \$20.00 per mensem).

Treatment for those members who are not in possession of firearms.

4. That the members of the various branch offices who are not in possession of firearms, should acquire weapons for themselves within the immediate future, failing which they will be expelled from the membership of the corps.
5. That for each pistol brought into the corps, a reward of \$100.00 be issued to the member responsible.
6. That after having acquired the necessary firearms, the members will be transferred to Headquarters to undergo training.

It is reported that the Headquarters of the Corps, in order to enforce a more effective control over the branch offices, is making arrangements to instal direct telephones between these offices and the Headquarters.

R. W. Mac Arden

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 30, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.S. D.9236(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

C. D. 2. Sil

28/11/39
12/31/10

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 30, 1939.

To.

Brigade Major,
British Military Headquarters.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9238 (c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICESHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 22222

S. 1, Special Branch *St. 10101*

REPORT

Date *October 29, 1939*

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by _____ D. I. Crawford

Information from a reliable source is to the effect that between 8 a.m. and 11 a.m. October 27, a meeting took place in the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., when a number of department chiefs and officers in charge of branch offices of the Corps situated in the extra-Settlement roads area attended. Li Shih Chung, Assistant Director of the Corps, presided and suggested that all the branch offices situated in the extra-Settlement roads area be abolished and the members attached thereto be transferred to Headquarters. He added that those who have no wish to comply with this order and prefer to resign from the organization would be permitted to do so only they had handed over their firearms. A lengthy discussion then took place over the possibility of insurrection by the members of the corps on learning of the scheme, the majority of whom are lawless elements in possession of their own firearms and who joined the organization because of the monetary benefits. It was eventually decided that in order to eliminate such a possibility all the records of the members of the various branch offices, including photographs and guarantee bonds, which are kept in the respective branch offices be submitted to Headquarters that day.

At 4 p.m. the same day, another meeting was held

*John Robertson**S. C. G.
B. M.**For this*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on the premises of the corps when the above question was further discussed but no resolutions were reached.

In the evening of October 27, 1939, the officers in charge of the various branch offices removed all the records of the members to the Headquarters of the corps at 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

It is reported that in consequence of the above action, a large number of members attached to the branch offices failed to return to their respective offices last night.

C. C. G. G. G.

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Memorandum.POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCILTo Shanghai, 193
D. T. Carmie

Sir,
 Please receive
 herewith copies of
 reports concerning
 Lee Shih Ching.
 At the beginning
 of this week
 application was
 made by one
 'Gyembio' to the
 telephone is for the
 installation of a
 private telephone line

from 46 to 1136
 Yen Yuen in Wang
 Ching Wei's
 house.

D. T. Carmie,
 D. T. Carmie.

OFFICE OF THE D. D. O.
"B" DIVISION

"B" Divisional Office

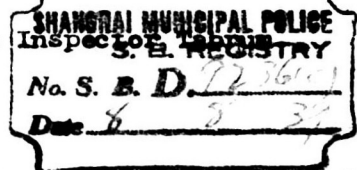
August 8, 1939.

Arrest and detention of an informer of C.D.S. 114 Wong Ching Sung.

x

and

Detective



Sir,

I beg to report that at 12 noon, Sunday, August 6, 1939 I was informed by C.D.S. 114 Wong Ching Sung that one of his informers was arrested in the Western Area, O.O.L. on 5-8-39. by followers of Lee S Ching () and taken to 76 Jessfield Road where Lee S Ching had threatened to execute him. The C.D.S. requested that efforts be made to save this man's life. After some consultation, Inspector Sung Liang Fu, S.C.G.P.B., Western Area was communicated with by telephone and requested to attend Bubblingwell Station where I interviewed him and requested him to afford whatever assistance he possibly could.

At 3 p.m., Monday, August 7, Inspector Sung Liang Fu telephoned D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, Bubblingwell and stated that if Inspector Tabrum would visit 94 Jessfield Road, the prisoner (i.e. informer) would be handed over.

At 3.30 p.m., 7-8-39. Inspector Tabrum and D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching went to 94 Jessfield Road where Inspector Sung Liang Fu stated that the prisoner was still being held at 76 Jessfield Road. He boarded the car and instructed the chauffeur to proceed from 94 to 76 Jessfield Road and by a newly constructed road which connects them at the rear.

Upon reaching the gate of the last address, admittance was refused by three armed Chinese sentries who advised us to go to the main entrance on Jessfield Road. We did as instructed and were promptly admitted. We proceeded along the drive from the gate to the house, passing armed sentries spaced at intervals of five yards. It was noticed that there were about seventy armed men on duty on the grounds,

Sheet No. 2.

Some of whom in addition to being armed with mauser pistols had a Chinese execution sword secured to their backs.

We were conducted to a reception room on the ground floor of the house. After a short wait, Lee S Ching entered and promptly lectured us in the policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei, a part of which was to gain as many adherents as possible and that the only way peace could be restored to China was for all Chinese to become believers in the policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei. In his opinion, the British were responsible for the non-recognition and in absence of co-operation with his party which ^{now} ^{been} had established in Nanking, Sungkiang, Wusieh, and other large towns in occupied territory. According to one present named Wu, who was called a Captain. Lee was in charge of the entire organisation.

Eventually Lee discussed the actions of his followers to win support for Mr. Wang Ching Wei and the suppression of the opposition. He admitted frankly that his men were responsible for the outrages committed against a pro-Central Government newspaper on 22-7-39 at Avenue Edward VII but stated that he did not instruct his men to take such drastic action. Lee S Ching stated that the Chinese editor of the newspaper had been warned to desist from publishing anti-Wang Ching Wei propaganda, but as the editor was receiving financial support from the Chiang Kai Shek regime, he had refused to do so. therefore, his (Lee's) men considered necessary to bring pressure in an attempt to make the editor change his mind. Lee S Ching stated that he had been informed by a British ~~highly~~ ^{highly} placed in the Force, that eight men had been detailed to tap his telephone. Further, that D.S.I. WU Ching Mo,

had been put in charge of these men by Mr. T. Robertson who was not in any way sympathetic toward the Wang Ching Wei party and that Mr. T. Robertson had reprimanded Mr. Tan for passing the information concerning the tapping of the telephone.

Questioned concerning the informer (the reason for the visit), Lee S Ching said, that this man was a follower of C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung who frequently expressed his opposition to the Wang Ching Wei party in the detective office (Chinese) at Bubblingwell Station, also that the C.D.S. had a number of informers in O.C.L. territory who report adversely on his (Lee's) activities. He emphasised that he would have C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung executed. Lee continued concerning C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung by stating that he had two junior detectives as bodyguards and that he had rented a room in the Central Hotel. He concluded by saying in earnest that Wong Ching Sung should be transferred if his life was to be saved.

The informer was handed over to D.I. Tabrum at 6.20 p.m., 7-8-39. Before leaving the premises, Lee S Ching casually took \$100 from his pocket and threw it at the informer remarking that it was for hospital expenses. The informer's physical condition was bad; his body was covered with bruises as a result of being subjected to the torture known as Lou Foo Tun (Tiger's Bench). He could not walk properly. On the instruction of Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" the informer was sent to hospital for treatment.

The informer stated that two reasons were given him for his intended execution; (a) He was not a follower of Wang Ching Wei and (b) He was an informer of C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung.

P.S. Lee included in his statement that Doo Yueh Sung

Sheet No. 4.

now in Hongkong had been contacted and was coming to Shanghai in the near future and would support the policy of the Wang Ching Wei Party.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.O. "B".

Detective Inspector

" B "

Misc.No.335/39.

B'well

June

22,

39.

1.

ARREST OF C.D.C. 279 BY ARMED MEMBERS
OF TII SUH CHUNG (鐵白軍).
=====

For the purpose of verifying an address given by a suspect in a larceny case brought to the Bubbling Well Station by C.D.C. 1365 at 6.15 a.m. June 22, 1939. C.D.C.279 was despatched by D.S. 252 Weeks to Lane 1423, House 5, Yu Yuen Road.

The C.D.C. proceeded by station car and alighted at the entrance to the alleyway. He was looking for the number of the alleyway standing on the Yu Yuen Road footpath when two male Chinese, who were standing at the entrance to the alleyway suddenly threatened him with mauser pistols. The detective thinking they were highway robbers offered them money. The suspected robbers pulled the detective into the alleyway and there searched him and upon finding that he was armed accused him of being a traitor. At this juncture the two suspects were re-enforced by about 20 other armed men.

The C.D.C. was subjected to interrogation and then marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi village situated between Edinburgh and Great Western Roads.

At 8.05 a.m. June 22, Inspector Yao Kyin Kwei received a telephone message from Lee Shih Chung (李石中) living at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L.

Miss. No. 335/39.

1/2.

informing the Inspector that a detective attached to Bubbling Well Station had been arrested by a gang of men and he would effect the release of the detective as a mistake had been made.

In consequence of this message D.I. Tabrum, Inspector, The Kyia Kwei and D.S. Weeks promptly proceeded to Lane 96, House 10 Edinburgh Road.

Upon arrival at the Lane leading to this house, the Police party noticed several armed men standing in the alleyway. Evidently the Police party were expected as the iron door leading to the compound of the house was promptly opened to admit them.

Upon entering the compound, the Police were confronted by about 30 men all armed with mauser pistols. The gate-keeper was armed with a mauser fitted with an automatic stock.

The Police party were escorted to a large room on the ground-floor. They were received in a very friendly manner by Lee Shih Chung who introduced the 10 or 12 men present, some of whom were armed. Included in those introduced were Sung Tsong Mei (沈忠美), Zee Wen Oon (徐文安), a Mr. Chu and one named Lee Yih Pui (李一飛).

The last named, according to information of Bubbling Well detectives was shot by Inspector Dudley and D.S.I. Tilton when participating in an Armed Robbery at No. 5

1/3.

Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, Misc.No. 207/30 (EW) and later removed to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road in Lee Shih Chung's M/car. During the discussion Lee Tih Yei openly admitted being shot three times and showed the Police the scars on his body resulting from the bullet wounds he received. He was shot twice in the back and once in the buttocks.

Lee Shih Chung who was previously unknown to any of the visiting Police is a man of small stature, aged about 35/6. He claims to be the owner of a steamship line and also the owner of a Native Bank on Kiukiang Road. He is a loquacious talker and desires to give the impression that he is a man of great power. In response to many questions concerning himself and the numerous armed men surrounding him, he stated in principle, that he had was a man of such power that he was not subject either to the rule of the Japanese or members of the Shanghai City Government. He had under him between 700 or 800 men, most of whom, he stated had been recruited from the villages in the Western Area of Shanghai. This organization, he called the Tih Suh Chung (Iron Colour Corps) (鐵血軍) 50 of whom act as bodyguards to himself.

Misc. No. 335/30.

1/4.

questioned as to the expenses for the upkeep of this organization, Lee stated they are at present poorly supported but when they need funds he provides them.

The object of this organization, Lee stated, is to eliminate members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. Lee even went so far as to say that G.R.C. 279 would have been executed if it had not have been for the fact that he was able to establish his identity by virtue of the fact that he had a S.M.P. Warrant Card and S.M.P. pistol and was later proved to be a member of the S.M.P.

Lee proposed that his organization be accorded friendly treatment by detectives at Bubbling Well Station with whom he expressed a desire to co-operate for the specific purpose of exterminating members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. He further stated that as Police at Bubbling Well Station were responsible for law and order in territory under the jurisdiction of the S.M.C. in the Western Area that he be afforded all possible protection.

Lee concluded the discussion which had lasted more than one hour by stating that within a month or two from now Mr. Wang Ching Wei would probably come to Shanghai and there would be peace and quietness in the Western Area of Shanghai.

1/3.

During the discussion Sergeant Major Shida entered the room, he was greeted in a friendly manner by all. He left after a few minutes, not knowing the reason for presence of the S.M.R. Lee stated as he was not obliged to tell Sergeant Major Shida, whom he would not inform of the incident.

Some of the men the Police saw and were introduced to at Lee's residence were students between 20 and 25 years of age. Others were of the robber and loafer type.

The C.D.C. was handed over to D.I. Tabrum together with his pistol and Warrant Card at about 10.15a.m. With the exception of being scared the detective had not been injured in anyway.

After returning to the Station, Inspector Yamaguchi approached D.I. Tabrum and asked if there had been any trouble at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road. He explained that Sergeant Major Shida had just phoned for information and stated that to approach this particular house was very dangerous and, that he had received instructions from a high authority to cause the arrest of all unauthorized persons found in the vicinity thereof.

Inspector Yamaguchi was told that Police went on a friendly visit at the request of Lee Shih Chung.

D. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date October 24, 1939.

Subject. Branch Office of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.
- members return to premises

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

A number of the members of the Special Service Corps of Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., who escaped from the premises by way of the back door following a number of their colleagues firing on a Municipal Police party in front of the house on the early morning of October 22, returned to the office on October 23, 1939. Eleven of the members who participated in shooting at the police and who were subsequently taken into custody by the Japanese Gendarmes and escorted to the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, were released and are now accommodated at No.1, Yung Sz Faung (永思坊), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., another branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *blatton*

REPORT

Date October 16, 1939.

Subject (in full) Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation

Army - ^{held} persons for ransom.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Vide Special
Branch report
of 12/10/39.



E

D.O.B'

C. 1/2

FILE

The four workers who were arrested by members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the Branch Office situated at No. 12 Yung Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., on October 7 from the Dao Hwa Silk Factory, No. 37, South Zao Ka Za Village, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., and the Tuh Dah Silk Factory, No. 87 in the same village, were released after the management of the two factories had each paid a ransom of \$500.00. While detained in the branch office, the four arrested persons are said to have been severely beaten and tortured because the management of two factories at first refused to pay the money demanded.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch *Sidhan*,

REPORT

Date October 12, 1939.

Subject Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army -

new branches established in Western District, O.O.L.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army has established two new branches at the following addresses:-

1. The last house in the 3rd alleyway in a lane called Sing Loh Tsung (新樂邨) off Singapore Road near Connaught Road. (The construction of the houses in this lane has just been completed and no number plates have been affixed to the houses yet).
2. House 5, Yung Tsung Alleyway (雲邨) (Lane 1423) off Yu Yuen Road (opposite Jessfield Park).

The 1st mentioned branch is in charge of one Chang Chi Ping (張繼品) and has 65 members who are reported to be in possession of 18 Mauser pistols in addition to other brands, while the latter branch is in charge of one Chiu Dah Bang (邱大鵬), and has 23 members armed with ten pistols.

It is reported that at noon, October 7, members of the branch office of the Special Service Corps, situated at No. 12 Yung Loh Tsung (永樂邨), Jessfield Road, O.O.L., called at the Dao Hwa Silk Factory and Tuh Dah Silk Factory, situated at House No. 37 and No. 88 respectively in South Zao Ka Zah, off Edinburgh Road. They accused the management of the factories of having contributing funds to aid

Comm. of 2
S.1

John Robertson

D. C. (Sp. B.)

E

D. O. 'B'



D. I. K. Loh
Anything further

103/1100

10/10

10/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

guerrillas and took two employees away from each place ostensibly for interrogation. Representatives of the factories concerned, who later called at the Branch Office of the Special Service Corps, were told that the arrested men could not be released until a ransom was paid.

C. Gausford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REGISTRY

B. D. 2236 (C)

Section 1, Special Branch 18666/1

REPORT

Date. Sept. 26, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Anti-Comintern and National
Salvation Army - activities.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

At 12 noon September 25, 1939, the following persons representing the merchants in Zao Ka Doo Area and the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army held a tiffin party in the King Kong Restaurant, 31 Rue Wagner:-

Hwang Tse Woo (黄致和), ex-chief of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps.

Ao Pah Dong (安伯棠), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

Yu Ngh Ching (余玉卿), - do -

Tong Wai Yu (汤怀玉), - do -

Tsu Kwei San (朱桂山), - do -

Chang Kuo Tseng (张国家), chief of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army stationed at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of staff of the aforesaid corps.

Chu Sung Ling (朱顺林), conductor of the Li Wai Lo (利西庵) Amusement Club, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, who has a large following in the underworld fraternity in the Western District, O.O.L.

During the proceedings, Chu Sung Ling told the attendance that the fact that the number of armed crimes in the Zao Ka Doo area had been greatly reduced after the arrival of the members of the Special Service Corps indicated clearly that the members of the corps

John Robertson

D. I. 15. 11.

E.

B.M.

DOB



FILED

28/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

had been a great credit to the district in the matter of the maintenance of peace and order and therefore, the residents and merchants were not at all justified in continuously look upon these members with contempt and adopting an attitude of non-cooperation towards them.

At this juncture Chang Kuo Tseng announced that the corps was willing to assist the merchants in reviving organizations such as the Merchants Volunteer Corps, the Traders' Union and the Citizens' Federation if the local gentry would come forward and start such a movement in conjunction with the corps. He also stated that the corps was prepared to return the premises at 1081 Jessfield Road, which formerly housed the merchant bodies to these organization when they resumed functioning.

The merchants who were present at the tiffin party all pledged their support to the corps and assured the corps representatives that they would do their best to revive the public bodies in the Western District in the immediate future.

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army is meantime making every effort to recruit new members and increase the number of its branches in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

A new section of 20 men has been established at No.12 Yung Lon Tsung (永樂邨), Jessfield Road, O.O.L., while the formation of another new section at Yah Sze Loong (樂水角), off Ferry Road, O.O.L., in the near future is also contemplated.

D. W. Mac Lerie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7236(e)

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 21, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - dinner party at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Made by and

Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie



Under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, a dinner party was held in house 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., at 7.30 p.m. September 19, in honour of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office at the above address. A total of some 40 business men residing in Zao Ka Doo, including Ao Pah Dong (夏伯棠), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, and Hwang Tse Woo (黄致和), ex-Commander of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, and some 50 members of the foressaid Special Service Corps were present.

Ao Pah Dong, presided, and delivered a brief speech expressing gratitude on behalf of the hosts to the members of the corps for their good work in the maintenance of peace and order. After the arrival of the corps in Zao Ka Doo, Ao alleged, conditions in the area had gradually returned to normalcy and residents and merchants had been able to lead a more peaceful and tranquil life. In conclusion, he stated that the merchants and residents, as a token of their gratitude, were arranging to present a seasonal gift to the corps about the middle of the 8th Moon (September 27).

Hwang Tse Woo, ex-Commander of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, then took the

Captain
S. 1

Thos Robertson

FILE

23/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

chair and in a short address praised the organization of the Special Service Corps, alleging that it was far more efficient than the now defunct merchant volunteer corps in the maintenance of peace and order of the area.

In replying on behalf of the guests, Tsang Kuo Tsung (張國震), alias Lee In Fee (李一飛), commander of the members of the corps at 1081 Jessfield Road, made a speech stating that working under the guidance of the principles of Sun Yat-sen are two great men, General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Wang Ching Wei. General Chiang, however, he alleged, was led astray by his henchmen and knew not what to do, hence the emergence of Mr. Wang, who, being a talented politician, would lead the people in solving the present crisis and should therefore be given wholehearted support by all.

It will be noted that members of the Special Service Corps are generally looked upon with contempt and fear by the business men in the Zao Ka Doo area on the grounds that almost all of them are unscrupulous elements and have had criminal records. In view of this, members of the corps at 1081 Jessfield Road, planned to compel the merchants to change their insolent attitude and to maintain in future the same respect to the corps as they would to an official organ. On September 13, Tsang Kuo Tsung demanded that Hwang Tse Woo hand over to the corps

(Vide Special Branch report dated 14/9/39)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

within three days the rifles and pistols formerly in possession of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps. According to Hwang, the firearms had been handed over to Bubbling Well Station and he was therefore unable to restore same. After some negotiations, Hwang later agreed to arrange the above dinner party in honour of the members under Tsang Kuo Tsung on condition that the latter dropped his demand for firearms.

R. W. MacArthur

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER**

REPORT

S.1, Special branch, *Station*

Date September 14, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Activities.

Made by.. and

Forwarded by. *R. W. Mac Lister D.S.I.*

CP
DUTY COMMISSIONS
4 SEPT 1939

DC Dns

CHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1939
SPECIAL BRANCH

*E
DO.B*

*AC A-1 (TR)
Comm*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 SEPT 1939
OFFICE

On the morning of September 13, 1939, Tsang Kuo Tseng (張國榮), alias Lee in ree (李-弟), commander of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army stationed at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., the former premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, summoned Hwang Tse Wo (黃政和), ex-Commander of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, to his office at the above address and questioned him as to the present whereabouts of the rifles and pistols formerly in possession of the merchants Volunteer Corps. On Hwang's replying that all the weapons and ammunitions were handed over to the Bubbling Well Station immediately after the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937, Tsang Kuo Tseng demanded that he negotiate with the Municipal Police for the return of the firearms and hand same over to the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army within three days.

It is reported that the corps is contemplating the restoration of the merchants volunteer Corps with a two-fold aim:-

1. To convince the Zao Ka Doo merchants that the members of the corps are protectors of the merchants and should not be looked upon with contempt and fear because many of them are ex-convicts.

*c.R. file
No F2900/122*

*FILED
16/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

2. To collect subscriptions from the Zao Ka Doo merchants. (Each shop in Zao Ka Doo formerly paid \$0.40 per mensem for the maintenance of the Merchants Volunteer Corps).

R. W. Mac Artie

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 2

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date. Sept. 13, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION).

Made by. D. I. Tabrum

Forwarded by. *P. L. Ducey* 6.1.16

Sir,

I beg to forward for information a list of the various establishments of the secret pro-Japanese organization together with their locations, present strength and names of principals as given on Sept. 12, 1939.

	ADDRESS	PRINCIPALS	PERSONNEL
Headquarters	76 Jessfield Road.	Lee Shih Chun (李勿己) Woo S Pau (胡四宝)	160
1st Branch	35 Edinburgh Road.	Yang Chin (楊傑)	60
2nd Branch	111 Columbia Road.	Yang Yeu Sing (楊毓詢)	20
3rd Branch	24 Kong Ka Jau Jessfield Road.	Koh Yue (郭禹)	40
4th Branch	1081 Jessfield Road. Recruiting and training Depot.	Sung Tsong Mei (沈忠美)	180
5th Branch	10 Zau Ka Yih Village, Gt. Western Road.	Chang ? (張某)	50
6th Branch	Tse Yue Pang Village, Edinburgh Road.	Koh Tseng Toong (郭振東)	40

Note:-

This organization in addition to being well supplied with firearms have machine guns erected at vantage points at 76 Jessfield Road.

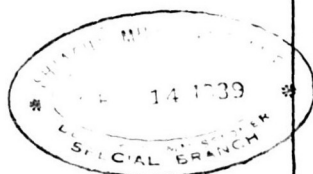
R. L. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D. D. C. "B" Div.

Copy forwarded to
D. C. (C)

D. C.
(S. B.)

D. C. Div.



E.
B.M.

MEMO.

D. O. B.



D. C. (Divisions).

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. **D. 9736 (1)**
N. S. B. **D. 9736 (1)**
Date **12.9.39**
Station **37**

S. 1, Special Branch Station,
Date September 12, 1939.

REPORT

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by..... and Forwarded by..... D. S. I. Macadie

It is reported that a number of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, have been assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road with the object of (1) ascertaining the exact strength of the S. I. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare (2) watching their movements; any searches and arrests in Jessfield Road near the Headquarters of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) are to be reported immediately to the Headquarters. These members are to be disguised as hawkers and labourers while carrying out observation in the street.

In the afternoon of September 10, the shop mistress and two assistants of Kwang Huen Tai Cigarette Shop (黄元泰) situated in Ho Lee Jao, off Jessfield Road, were arrested by members of the Corps on suspicion of having copied down the licence numbers of motor cars entering and leaving House 76 Jessfield Road, which is opposite to and some 10 yards south of the shop. The three persons are being detained at 76 Jessfield Road, pending investigations.

R. W. Macadie
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



Noted.
R. W. Macadie
D.O. 14/9.

FILE

DO'B
E
B.M
U.S.H.C
13/9.
DC (D.IV)
Better bring in
Some hawkers
for observation & change of
in possession form.

7/1

SECRET

September 12, 39.

Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

It is reported that a number of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, have been assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road with the object of (1) ascertaining the exact strength of the S.M.A. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare (2) watching their movements; any searches and arrests in Jessfield Road near the Headquarters of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) are to be reported immediately to the Headquarters. These members are to be disguised as hawkers and labourers while carrying out observation in the street.

In the afternoon of September 10, the shop mistress and two assistants of Hwang Yuen Tai Cigarette Shop (黃元泰) situated in Ho Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, were arrested by members of the Corps on suspicion of having copied down the licence numbers of motor cars entering and leaving House 76 Jessfield Road, which is opposite to and some 10 yards south of the shop. The three persons are being detained at 76 Jessfield Road, pending investigations.

SECRET

Form A

Ref. No.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
September 12, 1939.

SUBJECT
Special Service Corps of Chung Kuo Kuomintang
Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army-Activities

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~Commissioner General~~ Secretary and
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE
RWD
12/9

CWC

10-2
G. 90M-1-39**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REG

No. S. B. D. 223610

S. 1, Special Branch 1/184/100

REPORT

Date September 11, 1939

Subject: Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - activities.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by: D.S.I. MacAldie

CONFIDENTIAL
To C G
Sec 2 C G



DC Davis
Information



c.s.



All the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army on guard duty at the headquarters and the various branches of the organization now wear Khaki uniforms and steel helmets bearing the Kuomintang emblem which are exactly similar to those used by the Chinese troops (National Government).

During the past few days the Corps has taken over the following premises for the accommodation of its members :-

House 145 and House 153, Fah Wah Tsong Road, Fah Wah Village. (House 145 was formerly occupied by the Ah Kee Gambling Den which closed down in June, 1939.)

House 86, Mo Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, which was formerly occupied by the now defunct Yuan Tung Gambling Den.

House 442, Jessfield Road, the former residence of Loh Ching Dz (陸京士), formerly Committee member of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, and President of the Military Court of the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Meantime, members of the Corps are reported to have approached the tenants of House 72 Jessfield Road, which is next and to the south of House 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Corps, and ordered their

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

immediate evacuation failing which, the tenants were threatened, strong measures would be taken against them.

D.O. 'B'

B. M.

E.

U.S. h. C.

R. W. Mac Lister

D. S. 1.

A. C. (Special Branch)

CWC

G. 50M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ~~X~~S. 1, Special Branch/~~Station~~

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - activities

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On the morning of September 1, 1939, three members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army called at the Kan Kung (幹公) Primary School, 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L. (within perimeter) and demanded that the school evacuate and hand over the premises to the Corps for the accommodation of its members. This school, which has a total of some 1,000 students, refused to comply with the demand on the grounds that the evacuation would cause the students to suspend their studies at least for the present semester as the school is not in a position to find other accommodation in such a short period.

After negotiations with the Corps by Wu Tsung Yuen (吳宗瑗), principal of the school, it was agreed that the hall and the recreation ground instead of the whole premises be taken over only.

On September 3, a number of workers employed by the Corps visited the school and commenced taking measurements for the construction on the recreation ground of huts which, it is reported, will provide accommodation for some 1,000 members of the Corps.



D.O.B.

B.M.

C. 4/9

RECEIVED
POLICE

Recd
6/4

Comm. of Police
Sir:

Information

R. D. J. J. J.

A.C. (Sp. Br.)

4/9.
C. (Special Branch)

C. Crawford
D. I.

YU/

G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REGISTRY

S. D. 22360

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 28, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army.

Made by. and Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

E

R. G. J. G. J. G.
A. C. (Sp. R.)

37
15



FILE

It is reported from a reliable source that at 6 p.m. August 27, a dinner party took place on the premises of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., under the auspices of Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村) and Li Shih Chung (李士羣), Director and Assistant Director of the Corps when some 30 Japanese and Chinese journalists attended. During the proceedings, Ting Muh Tsung addressed the attendance stating that Wang Ching-wei had gallantly taken upon himself the responsibility of devising ways and means to settle the Sino-Japanese hostilities by peaceful means mainly through a wish to relieve the Chinese people of the sufferings which they had endured as a result of the war. In view of the tense situation now prevailing in Europe, Ting continued, there appeared an urgent necessity for Wang to speed up the object of forming a new regime in China, which would be administered in accordance with the peace principles. In conclusion, Ting solicited the assistance of the attendance in connection with the peace campaign and asserted that the assistance of journalists was always of first importance in the realization of a political movement.

The names of the journalists present and the papers which they represented cannot be ascertained as Ting Muh Tsung and Li Shih Chung personally arranged the dinner party.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,
Date 19

Subject.

Made by Forwarded by

It is reported that the Corps is contemplating the formation of a general labour union on the same lines as the "General Labour Union" of the Kuomintang which existed in Shanghai before the withdrawal of Chinese Troops from this city in 1937. Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), a prominent member of the local Postal Workers' Union and a follower of Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), then the leading figure in local labour circles, is said to have been bought over by the corps and is handling the formation of the labour union at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which once housed the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Hu Zoong Peng (胡崇本), proprietor of the Black and White Dry-Cleaning and Dyeing Shop, 666 Yu Yuen Road, who was arrested on August 23, 1939, by members of the 4th Execution Group of the Corps, No. 1 Zung Yueh Li (仁月里), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., because of a dispute with a partner over the accounts of the business, was released on August 24, 1939 after having agreed to pay his partner \$1,000.00 as compensation on his withdrawal from the business.

----- C. G. G. G.
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Vide Sp.Br. Report
dated 24/8/39.

of.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7236 (C)

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 26, 1939.

Subject: Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Comments:
S.I.
Info.

R.D. Fork
D.C. (Sp. R.)

16/5

E.
D.O.B.
B.M.

96/4



FILE

Tenants of three of the twenty houses in the Hwa Tsung alleyway, Jessfield Road, who failed to remove on August 24, as instructed by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, were ejected on the morning of August 25, 1939, by three Chinese members of the corps who were each armed with a blunder pistol.

It is reported from a reliable source that some 2,000 men consisting chiefly of ex-guerrilla members who hitherto operated in the suburbs of Shanghai have been bought over by the corps and after reorganization, will be despatched to the Western District of Shanghai. The first batch of these men, numbering some 500, it is reported, are due to arrive towards the end of September and the houses in the Hwa Tsung alleyway on reconditioning will be made into billets for these people.

The members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army have given the people in the Western District to know that garrison duties in the entire Western District and its suburbs at present undertaken by the Japanese Authorities will be handed over to them in the near future.

C. Gaudin
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Shanghai, August 25, 1939.

A pro-Wang Ching-wei organ.

Hwa Tsung Alley, Lane No.455, Jessfield Road, is adjacent to Lane No.453 on the same road (S.M.C. No.76) in which lives Li Shih-cheng, Chief of the "Chinese Kuomintang Headquarters of the Special Service for the Suppression of Communism and National Salvation" (a pro-Wang Ching-wei organ).

51
C. 26
As a measure of precaution, Li Shih-cheng has requested the Western District Section of the Japanese Gendarmerie to drive away the residents in Hwa Tsung Alleyway. Yesterday policemen of the City Government Police Bureau proceeded to the alleyway and warned tenants to remove within one week. In the afternoon, a number of tenants had already vacated their premises.

DSI
att
10/10/39

88
11/8
Pawnshops raise interest on pledges.

The Pawnbrokers Guild, 250 Burkill Road, has decided to raise, as from September 1, the rate of interest on loans from 1.8% to 2%.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236 (C)
24 8 39

S.2 Special Branch SECRET

REPORT

Date August 24 19 39.

Subject Chow Fu Hai and Ting Meh Pong mentioned in attached
correspondence to the S.M.P.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

E.P. Lin,

*Two copies
of each report
handed to
Supt. Genl.
3 pm. 25/8
(on request).*

*R.D. Forde.
D.L.
25/8.*



*F - E
C 20*

1. Chow Fu Hai is a native of Hunan, age 42.

He received education in the Imperial University of Tokio. Returning to China he became a professor in the Kwangtung University at Canton and Wuhan University at Wuchang. He ^{was} subsequently appointed secretary to Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief of the Nationalist Army, Chief Secretary to the Central Military and Political Academy, elected member of the Central Executive Committee since 1931, appointed member to the Kiangsu Provincial Government in 1935-1936, concurrently as Commissioner of Education of the Government. He has a large circle of friends amongst the educationalists, especially in this province.

In January 1939 he joined Waung Ching Wei in the peace movement. His surrender to the pro-Japanese cause was a surprise to Chungking officials as he had always received favourable treatment from Chiang Kai-shek. He came to Shanghai long before the arrival of Waung Ching Wei and undertook all preparations and organizations for peace talks. He is at present in charge of the Propaganda Department and is considered the most senior man amongst Waung's followers.

2. Ting Meh Pong is probably Ting Muh Chun

(丁武村), a native of Wusih, age about 40. He was not known to the Police until 1933 when he came to Shanghai assisting the Nanking Political agent in the campaign against communists in Shanghai. He was then

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

-2-

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

known as a converted communist living in the Hsuan Chung Lee off Weihaiwei Road. On June 6, 1933, Ma Shao Wu, the Nanking Agent, was killed by communist terrorists outside a sing song house off Kwangsi Road. Ting was one of the guests invited to this function and was suspected of having ^{released} ~~released~~ certain information which brought the murderers to the scene. However he continued to have ~~had~~ the confidence of Chen Li Fu, head of the C.C. Party of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters.

According to information received he was despatched to Shanghai by Mr. Chen Li Fu in 1938 to organize an office for the C.C. Party for the collection of intelligence for the Chungking Government and entrusted with a large sum of money to carry out his work.

He surrendered to Waung Ching Wei's clique about May 1939 and is reported to have revealed certain information he had possessed whilst in Chungking Government's employ which resulted in several government organizations being raided in the French Concession and arrests made.

He is reported to have taken up the position as Director of the Special Service Corps of the Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (Li Chi Chun's gang) on June 24, 1939.

On July 24, 1939, his activities having been reported to Chungking, he was dismissed from membership of the Central Kuomintang.

Utilizing his old acquaintances with the Kiangnan College (江南學院), of which he was President,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

-3-

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

he assisted Chow K. Hai (first named) in the organization of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Committee with the object of buying over educational elements in Shanghai.

The attached report from S.1 shows another instance of efforts being made by the so-called Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to embarrass the Settlement Authorities in the food supply.

The object of the letter to the S.M.C. would appear to be an attempt to secure cooperation with the Settlement Authorities in the suppression of terrorists and government newspapers and secondly to obtain official recognition of the official status of the writers and their organizations. Several attempts have been made by these elements to establish communication with S.M.P. officers without success.

Tan Shao-han
Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

File No. 2236 (c)

REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

It is reported from a reliable source that members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army have been instructed to procure and store as much food stuff as possible as a precautionary measure against a possible blockade of Shanghai by the Japanese authorities in the near future. According to a number of senior members of the Corps, a blockade is bound to be effected sooner or later in order to compel the Chinese living in the foreign settlements to leave there. By doing so the Japanese will ultimately starve the foreign interests in China.

At 4.30 p.m. August 23, Hsia Tsao (夏超), Kuo Tsung Woo (郭述和) and two other members of the No.4 Execution Group of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, No.1 Zung Woo Li (李和甲), Kong Kya Jac, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L., called at the "Black & White Dry-cleaning and Dyeing Shop", 666 Yu Yuen Road, O.C.L., and took away the proprietor Hu Zoong Peng (胡宗平), aged 39, a native of Ningpo. The four members were armed with pistols when they visited the shop.

Enquiries reveal that the "Black & White Dry-cleaning and Dyeing Shop", 666 Yu Yuen Road, was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

established in 1937 by Hu Zoong Peng (胡崇本) and one Woo Shao Van (吴绍万), Watchman No. 1731, with a capital of \$600.00, \$400.00 of which was subscribed by Hu and the remaining sum by Woo. Dissension recently arose between the two partners over the accounts of the business and Woo, through some friends of his, appealed to the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army for assistance which resulted in Hu's apprehension on August 23, 1939.

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).


SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.


File No.

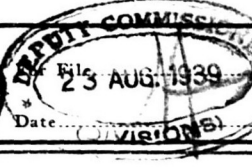
Reference Slip from Headquarters.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D.C. (Divs.)	For disposal ✓
.. (Crime)	Furnish data
.. (S.B.)	Investigate and report
S.D.C.	Note and return
D.C. (F.2.)	Report present status
A.C. (F.2.)	Submit recommendation
D.C. (C.)	For further report
A.C. (C.)	For opinion
D.C. (Specials)	Reply to writer direct
A.C. (A. & T. R.)	As instructed
A.C. (Traffic)	See me in re:
.. (Sikhs)	Inform Applicant
D.O.A. Divn.	Draft Reply
.. B. Divn.	For necessary action
.. C. Divn.	Attach file
.. D. Divn.	For information
Gov. of Gaol.	Comment
Personal Assistant	For verification
Quartermaster	Note and file
Pay Office	Attach to File
Central Registry	
Legal Dept	
C.C.R.	
P.L.S.	







Noted and Returned

Date

F 30/32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
POLICE FORCE
REGISTRY
No. 3. B. D. 9236 (1939)
39

Translation of letter to Mr. Franklin,
Chairman of Council, from Tseu Van-hoi

(海佛周) and Ting Meh-pong (郭熙丁).

Dated 17th August, 1939.

Address: No. 76, Jessfield Road.

Newspapers, etc.: Police attitude objected to.

The Chung-ting Government, under the forcible control of Communists and semi-Communists, is now pursuing a perverse policy tending to drive the Chinese people towards an inextricable doom. All Chinese are deeply indignant about this.

To save our country, our Party and our people from the present crisis, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Vice-Chairman of the Kuomintang, has resolutely opposed Communism and advocated peace. With the exception of Communists, all quarters have expressed profound sympathy with the stand taken by Mr. Wang; this fact, we trust, is also well-known to the Council Chairman.

The Council's Police Department, however, have adopted an unjust, non-neutral, unfriendly and discriminating attitude towards us, and have unreasonably oppressed us as if we were their enemies. The following particulars may be pointed out as proofs:

1. The S.M. Police have not only failed to prevent Chinese language newspapers in the International Settlement from opposing Mr. Wang Ching-wei and his views, and from frequently publishing reports which are without any foundation, but have afforded those papers careful protection with large parties of heavily armed Detectives and Constables. This has caused these newspapers to be more aggressive in the tone of their editorials and to publish more untruthful news. This is the first point.

2. Because the Police have not arrested all terrorists, but have allowed them to take shelter in the Settlement, their activities have recently much increased. The Police therefore are guilty of negligence. This is the second point.

3. Under the direction of Mr. Robertson of the S.M. Police, eight Chinese, working in three shifts, have been ordered to pick up telephone messages to and from No. 76 Jessfield Road throughout the day and night. This is the third point.

4. During the last half month armed Police and cars mounted with guns have been sent to keep a careful watch in the neighbourhood of No. 76 Jessfield Road. Persons connected with us have been subjected to searches. This is the fourth point.

The above particulars are sufficient proofs that the S.M. Police are unjust towards us and are not neutral. We know, however, that the Chairman and his honorable country have always been strictly impartial in their attitudes and have a deep aversion towards Communists. Will the Chairman please give careful attention to the above points.

We beg to submit the following proposals for the Council's consideration:

1. All armed detectives and policemen detailed to protect various newspaper offices should be withdrawn, and the offices should be warned not to attack in future the views advocated by Mr. Wang.

2. If the police officers are not promptly withdrawn, then the newspaper offices must cease to attack the views and written articles of Mr. Wang; if the newspapers refuse to comply, the Council must withdraw police protection.

3. The Police Department should be instructed to effectively suppress the activities of terrorists in the Settlement and to refuse them shelter. As soon as any report is received from us, the Police should do its utmost to have the persons concerned apprehended so that terrorism may be completely eradicated. When a terrorist is arrested, and there is sufficient evidence to prove him to be such, he should be handed over to us to be dealt with. If there is no evidence against him, a further investigation should be conducted jointly by the Police and ourselves, and an arrangement should be made as how to deal with the man; he should not be

released without our consent.

4. The Police to be instructed not to send men in future to pick up telephone messages to and from house No. 76, Jessfield Road, so that we may not be deprived of the freedom of speech.

5. Armed police officers posted near premises No. 76, Jessfield Road, should be withdrawn and persons having connexions with us should not be searched.

The above mentioned proposals are very reasonable and lawful. We hope that they will receive the Council's careful consideration and will be duly adopted. Should our proposals be adopted, we guarantee that hereafter no action will be taken by us in the Settlement. If our proposals are rejected and the Police officers are still to be used as tools for other people, we shall not be responsible for the occurrence of untoward incidents which may undermine the peace and good order of the Settlement.

(Signed) Tseu Vah-hei
Ting Meh-pong

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 18th August, 1939)



YU/

F.M. 2
G. 50M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
File No. D. 92344

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

S.1, Special Branch *8/24/39*

REPORT

Date August 22, 1939.

Subject Tenants of Hwa Tsung (*華 邨*) Alleyway - ordered by pro-Wang
Ching Wei Armed Gang to remove.

Made by. and

Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

Vide Sp.Br.
report dated
17/8/39.

E.
B.M.

C.P.
2/11
Suggest
G.C. "B" see.

Rudyale
G.C.
22/8.

The tenants of some 200 houses in Hwa Tsung Alleyway, Jessfield Road, situated immediately north of the office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, were instructed by the corps to vacate their premises at the beginning of August. The occupants of the premises concerned ignored this order and on August 20, a notice was posted at the entrance of the alleyway warning the tenants to remove before August 25, failing which, the notice asserted, they would be ejected by force.

This block of houses (Hwa Tsung Alleyway) is the property of one Koo Ping Sung (*顧炳生*), residing at 453, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. Early in August he was approached by representatives of the Corps who demanded that the premises concerned be leased to them. Under fear that a refusal of the demand would entail trouble from the Corps, Koo, it is said, agreed to lease the houses to the organization on condition that the latter would accept the responsibility of persuading or compelling the tenants to vacate.

D.O.B.

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)



esp.

14-2
G. 50M-1.37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. 3 REGISTRY
File No. *B. D. 736*

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date August 18, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - sub-office at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.C.L.

Made by *W. J.* and

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

It is reported that Kuomintang party flags and a portrait of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, founder of the Kuomintang, are being exhibited inside the sub-office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army situated at No. 1081 Jessfield Road, C.C.L. with the object of convincing the members and the public that the corps is a "Kuomintang" organization and not a traitorous body.

During the past few days, members of this sub-office, some of whom are armed with pistols, were patrolling the Jessfield Area. A number of alleged thieves, and persons involved in brawls and other petty crimes were taken into custody and detained in the office but they were invariably released after a certain amount of money was paid. These members were not interfered in their operations by the Western District Police Bureau but instead appear to be there with the connivance of the bureau.

It is reported that members of this sub-office have also visited factories, gambling and "hwo-wei" lottery dens in the Zao Ka Doo area with the object of obtaining remuneration from them.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Comm. of Police
S. 1

W. J. Robertson

D.C. (Sp. B.)

D.O. 'B'
B.M.

Further



C. I. 7/8

1 M 7
G. 50M-1-39
LWK/

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. **REGISTRY**
File No. **B. D. 211**

S.1, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date **August 17, 1939.**

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang

Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

From a usually reliable source, it has been learned that the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has removed its headquarters from 76 Jessfield Road to 31, Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road. House 76 is now a sub-office of the organization while House 31, Lane 1136, the new premises of the headquarters, it will be recalled, was selected as the local residence of Wang Ching Wei, the ex-Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang.

Residents of some 20 houses in the Hwa Tsung (華仲) alleyway, Jessfield Road, to the immediate north of 76 Jessfield Road, have been instructed by members of the corps to vacate the premises on the grounds that these houses overlook House 76 Jessfield Road and are therefore a danger to the secret activities of the organization.

It is reported that the Corps is making diligent efforts to absorb guerilla units in the suburbs of Shanghai and is contemplating the extension of the movement gradually to places along the S.N.R. and S.H.N.R. Numerous persons hitherto having connections with the guerillas have been bought over by the corps and have been despatched to the interior to persuade other guerilla units to surrender to Wang Ching Wei's cause for peace. Those guerillas who agree to pledge their allegiance to Wang Ching Wei's move will be allowed to remain



Comm. of Police
Sigs

John Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

B.M.
E.

FILED
Q. 18
11 AUG 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

where they are without interference from the Japanese Authorities while their commanders will be given an assurance that they will not be removed from their position in spite of the fact that some reorganization of these units will have to be carried out. It is said that Wang Ching Wei and his followers are making efforts to enlist the service of a Kuomintang army commander, who is not in active service at present and is also in disgrace with the National Government, to undertake the reorganization of the guerilla units who surrender and create an army for a new regime which is to be inaugurated under the direction of Wang Ching Wei and the Japanese Military Command. In this connection followers of Wang are said to have approached General Chen Chi Tang (陳濟棠), the former warlord of Kwangtung, General Chen Ming Chu (陳銘樞), a leading figure in the Fokien Revolt in 1932 and General Tsai Ting Kai (蔡廷鍇), ex-Commander of the 19th Route Army, but they have met with no success.

C. G. G. G. G.
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 14, 1939.

Subject. Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union - meeting re occupation of premises by members of the pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by. C. G. Gao

In the afternoon of August 11, 1939, some 10 committee members of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union held a meeting in House 2, Sing Kong Li (新康里), Connaught Road. O.O.L., the home of Ao Pah Dong (敖伯堂), and discussed the occupation of the premises of the union at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., by members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army." The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area, be requested to instruct the members of the corps to remove from the premises.
2. That should Kitaoka fail to intervene in the matter, the union suspend functioning pending solution of the dispute.
3. That the union cease to render any further assistance to the Bureau of Finance in connection with the collection of business tax in the outside roads area in the Western District.

In connection with the last resolution, it will be recalled that the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, acting upon instructions of the Bureau of Finance, persuaded industrial and business concerns in the Western District, O.O.L., to pay the business tax to the organ and distributed copies of a revised table of rates of the tax to various industrial and business concerns.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

DC Davis
Information
This Robertson
DC(SB)

D. O. 'B'
E.
B.M.

C. 14



FILE

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

3.9266 REGISTRY

File No. 8.000

S.1, Special Branch. ~~SECRET~~
Date. August 10, 1939.

REPORT

Subject. Woo Sz Pau (吳士寶), Vice-Commander of the Execution Section of
the pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang in Western District.
Made by. and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Enquiries have ascertained that Woo Sz Pau (吳士寶), alias Woo Yung Fu (吳雲甫), Vice-Commander in charge of the four execution groups of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., is a native of Tungchow (通州), aged about 37. He was formerly employed a chauffeur by the Fee Lung Garage (now defunct). In 1930, he became a disciple of Kao Shing Pao (高鑫寶), notorious loafer in the French Concession and the present proprietor of the Lido Garden, 306 Medhurst Road, and since that time has led the life of a loafer. He is known as a man in favour of strong and drastic measures against opponents and, being so, is respected by the underworld fraternity frequenting the vicinity of the Great World Amusement Resort, corner of Boulevard de Montigny and Avenue Edward VII. His home is situated at No.7 Dong Foh Li, Rue Hatard.

In August, 1938, Woo Sz Pau became a follower of Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and through the recommendation of the latter, joined in March, 1939 the pro-Wang Ching Wei organization now known as the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

It is said that with his assistance, Li Shih Chung (李士羣), assistant director of the Corps,

DC Div
Information
by H. Robertson
DC (S.13)

FILED

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 2 -

succeeded in absorbing into his organization the ex-members of the notorious armed gang formerly operating in the Western District, O.O.L., under the title, "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" who form at present the main body of the four execution groups under the charge of Li Shih Chung and Woo Sz Pau.

It is reported that recently Woo Sz Pau received a number of threatening letters, purporting to have emanated from a so-called "Youths' Iron and Blood Army" (青年铁血军) and demanding the "loan of Woo's head" which, in other words, means that the writer of the letters would like Woo decapitated. In consequence of these letters Woo Sz Pau is said to have confined himself to 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Corps, during the past few days and has refrained from undertaking any duties outside the premises.

C. *Claudia*
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

28786(c) . X

E.
B.M.

D.C. B.

2.52

198

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 2 -

succeeded in absorbing into his organization the ex-members of the notorious armed gang formerly operating in the Western District, O.O.L., under the title, "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" who form at present the main body of the four execution groups under the charge of Li Shih Chung and Woo Sz Pau.

It is reported that recently Woo Sz Pau received a number of threatening letters, purporting to have emanated from a so-called "Youths' Iron and Blood Army" (青年铁血军) and demanding the "loan of Woo's head" which, in other words, means that the writer of the letters would like Woo decapitated. In consequence of these letters Woo Sz Pau is said to have confined himself to ^{*}76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Corps, during the past few days and has refrained from undertaking any duties outside the premises.

C. C. C. C.
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

28986(-) etc. X

E.
B.M.

D.O. B.

D.R.

1078

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~

REPORT

Date August 5, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members arrested by Italian Marines.

Made by *WY* and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Some 25 members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army were seen being taken into custody by the Italian Marines on the morning of August 3 from the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.I.. The Italian marines left a small section of men to guard the premises after the incident but withdrew same at about 2 p.m. the same day.

Following the withdrawal of the Italian marines, armed guards were again posted by the Corps outside the premises and some of the families of the members of the Corps began to move in.

From one of the armed guards it was learned that the Italian Marines had agreed to release his colleagues the same evening after representations had been made by the Japanese Military Authorities.

On the morning of August 4, Zee Wen Oen (徐文), Chief of Staff of the Corps, who was seen among those taken away by the Italian Marines on August 3, appeared at No.1081 Jessfield Road. According to him all the members of the corps arrested by the Italian marines had been released, hence the report on the release of the members submitted on the morning of August 4.

It is reported, however, that at about 12 noon, a small section of Italian marines called at No.1081 Jessfield Road and, after placing Zee Wen Oen and an



FILE
27R

1 M
6. 90M 1.5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

armed guard on the premises under arrest, immediately took them away to the Marine Headquarters at 62 Robinson Road.

At about 4 p.m. three members of the Japanese Military Police called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.I. and posted two copies of a notice at the entrance prohibiting persons from moving in or out the premises on pain of being punished according to martial law. The notice is dated 4/8/39.

Meantime only two or three female relations of the members of the Corps are staying in the house, 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.I..

C. G. Gao
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch. ~~XXXXX~~**REPORT**

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army - members disarmed and arrested
by Italian Defence Unit.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At about 10.30 a.m. August 3, some 100 Italian marines arrived at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and threw a cordon around the premises. They later succeeded in disarming some 25 members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" who had forcibly occupied the premises the same morning at about 8 a.m.. The disarmed men together with their weapons, consisting of Mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords, were removed to the Headquarters of the Italian Marines situated at No. 62 Robison Road.

After negotiations between the Japanese ^{and} Italian forces, the latter released the arrested men in the evening of August 3 together with the seized firearms on the grounds, it is said, that these people are members of a subsidiary organ of the "Shanghai City Government."

On being released, these members returned immediately to the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. Some of the family members of these members have also taken up residence on the union premises and the armed guards have appeared again outside the premises.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DC Div
Information
by Robertson
DC(SB)



B.M.

D.O.B.

82

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I, Special Branch. ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date. August 3, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members occupy Zao Ka Doo Merchants Union by force.

Made by. Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

At about 8 a.m. August 3, 1939, some 20 members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, armed with Mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords and headed by Sung Tsung Mei (孙宗梅), Secretary of the Corps, arrived at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., in three private motor cars and took over the premises of the Union by force. Those 20 members were later joined by thirty of their colleagues who arrived at the union premises on foot.

Immediately after taking over the premises, the members of the corps issued an order instructing the union to move out within three days and meantime have posted armed guards at the entrance of the house. These rowdies are either dressed in foreign style clothing or in short jacket and pants.

It will be recalled that these members were originally accommodated in House 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L.. On July 28, 1939, they demanded through two representatives that the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union premises be given to them for their use but were refused after negotiation had taken place between Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area, and Li Shih Chung, the Assistant Director of the Corps. In consequence they removed from House 6, Zeu Ching Li, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, to No.76 Jessfield Road,

Vide Special
Branch reports
dated 31/7/39
1/8/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the headquarters of the Corps but, owing to House 76 Jessfield Road being inadequate, the members decided to take over the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Union ignoring the official order of Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area.

B.M.

D.O. B.

DB

58

C. G. G. G. G.

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

MEMO.

CONFIDENTIAL

OFFICE OF D. C. CRIME

Date AUG 2 1939

D.C. (S.B.)

Statement attached
shows the connection with
the attack on the
"Times" building at 915
Edinburgh Road. Forwarded
for inclusion in summary
of information of Commission.

Photo of
Vice-Commander
C



SECRET

To

D.D.C."A" Division.

Sir,

The attached statement does not contain the information we require. However, it will form the basis for further enquiries. We anticipate more information in the near future.

W. G.

R. H. H.
D.S.I.

Central Stn.
1/8/39.

15-00000-32
CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyoch Fee (沈玉飛), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Wang Ka Loong off Great Western Road.
native of Kompo. taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5, 6, 7 and 8, Zai Ching Lee off Tse Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Wang Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Tai Sim Nyl Tse (葉小=子) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" and received \$20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Hoong Sung (張鴻聲). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zou Pao (耿壽玉) at Zou Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Zieng Lee off Rue Pere Frot where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wu Ling Lodging House, situated at Rue Wants, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yang Tsen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
 native of..... taken by me.....
 at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

(王永洲), (2) Wong Yung Fah (王雲發), (3) Ming Zai Ziang (明瑞祥) and (4) Dong Yeh Kwang (唐學廣) who had been arrested by Police together with myself at the above mentioned lodging house were released first by the French Police.

We all then visited Fah Wha Village where we met Sung Tsong Mei (沈宗美). He was a member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors". About 2 or 3 days later he was taken into custody by the Japanese Military Police. This group was then dispersed on account of there being no leader.

At about 10a.m. on 7/5/39, on leaving the Jessfield Park, Wong Yung Fah, Soong Yung Foo (宋文富), Sung Sau Ching (陳少青), Teh Koh Liang (戴國樑) and myself were arrested by a gang of about 20 persons, all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. They were under the charge of "Woo Koon Kwei" (Mr. Woo) and "Lee Koon Kwei" (Mr. Lee). We were eventually taken to the Japanese Military Police and after being detained for about one month we were released on security of Sung Tsong Mei. (This man was the member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors", who was previously arrested by the Japanese).

We later met together at House No. 6, Zai Ching Lee, Tse Ka Peng, which place was used as the "Sing Sing Club". Cha Bah Pao (邱大寶), guard of the gambling den was present at the time. It was learned that a group had been established by them. Sung Tsong Mei and Cheng Koh Tsung made a call on Woo Sa Pao at House 6, Lane 229, Pao Fatai and asked for

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
 native of taken by me
 at on the and interpreted by

- 3 -

the release of our five men. We were released about the end of May. We, 5 in all, then went to live at House 6, 2nd Ching Lee Alleyway off Edinburgh Road. Sung Tsong Mei and Chang Koh Tsung obtained money from Mr. Woo for purchasing furnitures etc. We were given the name as "Self Defence Group" to Mr. Woo, and received \$30.00 per month. There were about 30 persons altogether. We were not allowed to go out freely. We have to report Chang Koh Tsung, when desired to go out on private business. Chang would then give us a pass.

No work has been done prior to the day of 22/7/39. On the afternoon of the latter date, Chang Koh Tsung gave a lecture, saying that the other guards of Mr. Woo's under "Yang" had carried out some good work which had disrupted the business of a newspaper office situated at Ningpo Road on a previous occasion. They visited the latter place in m/cars and m/cycles. Chang Koh Tsung then told us to take a note of their good result. He further stated that something had to be done that night so no one would be permitted to go out.

After partaking of supper, Chang Koh Tsung called the roll and gave each one a Mauser pistol with four magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. In all he had issued to us 12 Mauser pistols and 24 hand-grenades. Chang Koh Tsung was in possession of a .25 calibre pistol. We, 15 in number left in four Ford Hire Service hire cars in company with the 3 other men sent by Mr. Woo to take us. We proceeded from Edinburgh Road to Lane

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
 native of..... taken by me.....
 at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 4 -

15 of Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Rich,
 Weisaiwei Road, Race Course Road, Langmen Road, and Avenue
 Edward VII. On arrival there we all alighted from the cars
 and walked into an alleyway named Zong Keng Lee. We entered
 the 1st floor of the China Evening News Office. On hearing
 the report of shooting from the alleyway we all came down
 and went out of the building and I fired 2 shots. I
 immediately ran into a House No.22 of that alleyway, the
 premises of the Yang Chong Tai Shipping Hong, I was alone
 at that time when I got into the house I went to the back
 yard and climbed over the wall to the drying stage of the
 same house. I thought it was the house next to the shipping
 hong. At the time of climbing-over the wall I misfired
 one shot from the Mauser pistol. On the drying stage I met
 a male Chinese. I then beg to say that I could not find
 a way out and requested him to take me out of the house.
 He promised to do so and then took me out of the main
 entrance of the house. I then found that I was still in the
 Zong Keng Lee alleyway. On seeing C.P.Cs standing outside
 the above alleyway I immediately ran back to the Yang Chong
 Tai Shipping Hong, and again climbed over the wall to the
 west drying stage on the other side. As no one was on the
 drying stage I then climbed the water pipes on the wall
 into the alleyway but owing to the breaking of the water
 pipes I fell to the ground and my face was bleeding. I then
 stood up and ran into a tailor shop in the Zong Keng Lee
 alleyway. As I could not cross the tailor shop so I took

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 5 -

out the Mauser pistol and 3 magazines which I had in my possession and by this opportunity I threw them into a cooking pan in the kitchen room of the above tailor shop. When I tried to take out the hand-grenade I found it had been lost. After disposing of the weapon I ran out of the tailor shop and fell down outside House 27 of that alleyway. The police arrived and took me into custody.

The above is my true statement.

Signed) Sung Nyoch Fee.
Cross-marked)
Fingerprinted)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

~~SECRET~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyooch Fee (沈玉飛), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.
native of Kompo. taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5, 6, 7 and 8, Zai Ching Lee off Tse Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjiao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Tai Siam Nyi Tse (戚小=子) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddence of Traitors" and received \$20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Hoong Sung (張鴻聲). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zee Pao (耿尊寶) at Zau Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Zieng Lee off Rae Pere Froc where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wa Ling Lodging House, situated at Rae Wantz, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yang Tsen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

~~SECRET~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyooch Fee (沈玉飛), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.
native of Kompo. taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5,6,7 and 8, Zai Ching Lee off Tse Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Tsi Siam Nyi Tse (戚小=子) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" and received \$20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Hoong Sang (張鴻聲). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zee Pao (耿寿寶) at Zau Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Ziang Lee off Rae Pere Froc where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wu Ling Lodging House, situated at Rae Wantz, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yang Tsen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
 native of taken by me
 at on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

(王永祥), (2) Wong Yung Fah (王永芳), (3) Ming Zai Ziang (明瑞祥) and (4) Dong Yah Kwang (唐宇唐) who had been arrested by Police together with myself at the above mentioned lodging house were released first by the French Police.

We all then visited Fah Wha Village where we met Sung Tsoong Mei (沈宗美). He was a member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors". About 2 or 3 days later he was taken into custody by the Japanese Military Police. This group was then dispersed on account of there being no leader.

At about 10a.m. on 7/5/39, on leaving the Jessfield Park, Wong Yung Fah, Soong Vung Foo (字之富), Zung Sau Ching (陈少青), Teh Koh Liang (杜國樑) and myself were arrested by a gang of about 20 persons, all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. They were under the charge of "Woo Koong Kwei" (Mr. Woo) and "Lee Koong Kwei" (Mr. Lee). We were eventually taken to the Japanese Military Police and after being detained for about one month we were released on security of Sung Tsoong Mei. (This man was the member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors", who was previously arrested by the Japanese).

We later met together at House No.6, Zai Ching Lee, Tse Ka Sang, which place was used as the "Sing Sing Club". Chu Dah Pao (邱大堡), guard of the gambling den was present at the time. It was learned that a group had been established by them. Sung Tsoong Mei and Cheng Koh Tsung made a call on Woo Sz Pao at House 6, Lane 299, Rue Batard and asked for

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

the release of our five men. We were released about the end of May. We, 5 in all, then went to live at House 6, Zai Ching Lee Alleyway off Edinburgh Road. Sung Tsoong Mei and Chang Koh Tsung obtained money from Mr. Woo for purchasing furnitures etc. We were given the name as "Self Defence Group" to Mr. Woo, and received \$30.00 per month. There were about 30 persons altogether. We were not allowed to go out freely. We have to report Chang Koh Tsung, when desired to go out on private business. Chang would then give us a pass.

No work has been done prior to the day of 22/7/39. On the afternoon of the latter date, Chang Koh Tsung gave a lecture, saying that the other guards of Mr. Woo's under "Yang" had carried out some good work which had disrupted the business of a newspaper office situated at Ningpo Road on a previous occasion. They visited the latter place in m/cars and m/cycles. Chang Koh Tsung then told us to take a note of their good result. He further stated that something had to be done that night so no one would be permitted to go out.

After partaking of supper, Chang Koh Tsung called the roll and gave each one a Mauser pistol with four magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. In all he had issued to us 12 Mauser pistols and 24 hand-grenades. Chang Koh Tsung was in possession of a .25 calibre pistol. We, 15 in number left in four Ford Hire Service hire cars in company with the 3 other men sent by Mr. Woo to take us. We proceeded from Edinburgh Road to Lane

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
 native of.....taken by me.....
 at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 4 -

15 of Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch, Weihaiwei Road, Race Course Road, Langmen Road, and Avenue Edward VII. On arrival there we all alighted from the cars and walked into an alleyway named Zang Keng Lee. We entered the 1st floor of the China Evening News Office. On hearing the report of shooting from the alleyway we all came down and went out of the building and I fired 2 shots. I immediately ran into a House No.22 of that alleyway, the premises of the Yang Chong Tai Shipping Hong, I was alone at that time when I got into the house I went to the back yard and climbed over the wall to the drying stage of the same house. I thought it was the house next to the shipping hong. At the time of climbing-over the wall I misfired one shot from the Mauser pistol. On the drying stage I met a male Chinese. I then beg to say that I could not find a way out and requested him to take me out of the house. He promised to do so and then took me out of the main entrance of the house. I then found that I was still in the Zang Keng Lee alleyway. On seeing C.P.Cs standing outside the above alleyway I immediately ran back to the Yang Chong Tai Shipping Hong, and again climbed over the wall to the west drying stage on the other side. As no one was on the drying stage I then climbed the water pipes on the wall into the alleyway but owing to the breaking of the water pipes I fell to the ground and my face was bleeding. I then stood up and ran into a tailor shop in the Zang Keng Lee alleyway. As I could not cross the tailor shop so I took

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 5 -

out the Mauser pistol and 3 magazines which I had in my possession and by this opportunity I threw them into a cooking pan in the kitchen room of the above tailor shop. When I tried to take out the hand-grenade I found it had been lost. After disposing of the weapon I ran out of the tailor shop and fell down outside House 27 of that alleyway. The Police arrived and took me into custody.

The above is my true statement.

Signed) Sung Nyoch Fee.
Cross-marked)
Fingerprinted)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyoon Fee (沈子非), 26, Kompo, M/unemploy-
ed, residing 10 Wang Fungong, Gt. Eastern Road.
 native of taken by me
 at Central Stn. on the 5-8-39 and interpreted by Loh Kung Poh.

On the 31-12-1938 through the introduction of "Tsi Siu Nyi Ts" I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" as a member under the charge of a Miss Chang.

At the end of March this year (1939) owing to our leader Sung Tsong Mei being arrested by the Japanese Military Police in the Western Area, we were compelled to disperse the group. I then loitered in the vicinity of the Western Area.

At about 10 a.m. on 7-5-39 I, in company with my friends, namely, Wong Yung Fah (王永发), Soong Veng Foo (宋文房), Lung Sau Ching (卢少清), To Koh Liang (万国梁), visited the Jessfield Park for the purpose of recreation. On leaving the entrance of Jessfield Park on Breng Road we were surrounded by a number of men, all of whom were armed, for searching. Nothing incriminating was found on our persons, but we were all handcuffed and taken into a waiting car, licence number unknown, to a HOUSE NO. 94, JESSFIELD ROAD, the premises of the JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE. We were then taken into the Interrogation Room and questioned by a Japanese Officer through a Chinese Interpreter, in the presence of a dark fat Chinese. The Interpreter stated that we were formerly members of a group for the riddance of traitors and making disturbances, for which reason we were arrested. The Interpreter then asked us if we were the members of the group in question. We answered in the negative. We were detained there for a period of 3 weeks after beating up by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-2-

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the Japanese Officer.

On or about the 26-6-39 we were removed from the Detention Room for further questioning. We saw the fat and dark complexion Chinese was also present in the Interrogation Room. At that time the Interpreter pointed out the fat and dark complexion Chinese and stated that we were luckily released on recommendation of the man indicated, who was wearing a pair of dark spectacles. After our release we should obey the instruction of this man, failing which we would be arrested again and subjected to the death sentence by shooting. After this the Japanese officer instructed two Military Police officers to escort us and we followed the fat Chinese. On leaving the room, the fat Chinese told us that he was not a traitor and asked us not to make mistake about it. He stated he was pro-Ching Kai's party, and further stated that to sacrifice for the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" meant nothing, as we had been detained in the Military Police Headquarters for about 3 weeks no one from the said group had come to assist us. He stated the men under his control namely Tsang Koh Tsung (沈國江) and Sung Tsong Mei (沈宗美) helped us by requesting him to be our guarantor. He asked us to work with him in a proper manner. We then all entered the HOUSE NO.76 JESSFIELD ROAD, where we met the two men mentioned above. Under such difficult conditions we had a chance to meet together so we talked with tears. The men Tsang and Sung said "don't you worry" and also pointed at the fat and dark Chinese as being the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-3-

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

Captain named "WOO SZE PAO" (吳士保) who treats us very fairly and is also charitable. We then made him (the captain) a low bow. He then asked the men Tsang and Sung to take us to the sub-section. This was about 6 or 7 p.m. and Tsang and Sung took us to NO. 6 LEE CHING LEE, LANE 95, EDINBURGH ROAD, in the Captain WOO SZE PAO'S private motor car. After arrival at the latter place, I asked Sung and Tsang what did Captain Woo expect us to do. They (Sung and Tsang) then explained to us that there were two sections, the 2nd and 3rd sections, we were now the members of the 3rd section which is under the charge of TSANG KUN LING and the 2nd section is SUNG SOONG WEI, in receipt of a salary of \$30.00 per month. We were told to obtain two photographs each and joined the 3rd section. The 2nd and 3rd sections were in the same place and there were about 27 members, and one clerk, whose name is SUNG YUE PON, (沈有邦), Kompo, who had been arrested by Gordon Road Station. The names of other members were as follows:-

1. Cheu Yoch Ping (朱有平), Kompo, not arrested.
2. Cho Fah Ling (朱石林), Kompo, already arrested.
3. Lieu Hoong Sung (劉洪聲), Kompo, not arrested.
4. Lau Nyoch wei (勞玉瑞), Kompo, not arrested.
5. Wong Yung (黃業), Kompo, not arrested.
6. Ming Yung Sung (明榮生), Kompo, not arrested.
7. Peh Yuen Leong (白文龍), Kompo, not arrested.
8. Wong Yung Tseu, (王永洲), Kompo, not arrested.
9. Wong Tse Kwei (王志貴), Kompo, not arrested.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-4-

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me.....
on the and interpreted by.....

10. Biau Yuan Fong (小方), Kompo, not arrested.
11. Sung Tsong Pao (沈忠宝), Kompo, not arrested.
12. Lee Chi Ming (李其明), Kompo, not arrested.
13. Wong Kyung Chi (王金喜), Kompo, not arrested.
14. Lung Tse Lai (陈之才), Kompo, not arrested.
15. Lung Kyung Yung (陈金荣), Shanghai, not arrested.
16. Si Koh Qi (施高棋), Kompo, not arrested.
17. Yang Lung Kong (杨恢康), Shanghai, arrested by Gordon Rd.
18. Ming Lai Ziang (明瑞强), Shanghai, arrested by Gordon Rd.
19. Wong San (五山), Kompo, not arrested.
20. Wong Yung Peh (王永发), Kompo, not arrested.
21. Soong Vung Foo (宋文富), Kompo, not arrested.
22. Ta Koh Liang (万国林), Kompo, not arrested.

Including myself is 23 members and the other 4 members names are unknown to me. They did not explain to us the motive of the work, but we fully understood that their mission was to make disturbances, commit murder and carry out other destructive measures. The chief of the section Tseng Koh Tsung I remember had told us once that the general name of the group is "The Chinese People's Anti-Communist Party" and no certificates had been issued to us. What had been given to us was a chit bearing the telephone numbers of Chief Captain Lee, Captain Woo Sze Pau, and the Japanese Military Police Headquarters. This chit certifies we were pro-Japanese subjects and it could be produced in the event of being arrested by the Japanese. Our movements were kept under observation. There was a guard standing at the mouth of the alleyway. If

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-5-

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

any one wished to go out permission should be obtained and a leave pass would be issued to show to the guard when leaving and entering the alleyway.

On or about the 10th day of July as I had some important matter to attend to and wished to go out, but my request was not granted. It made me so angry as I lost my freedom after receiving a pay of \$30.00 per month. This was overheard by the supervisor named Chen Dah Pau who made a report of same to the Headquarters. I was then taken to the Captain Woo who decided to shoot me. I then begged to say that enquiries regarding my conduct could be referred to the chief of my section Tsang Koh Tsung. After further requests were made I was eventually released. Under such influences I was compelled to obey their instructions, if not death by shooting must be my end. Our two sections are situated in Houses Nos. 5, 6, 7 and 8 ZEU CHING LEE. Iron beds are supplied to the members in upstairs rooms and ground floor consisting of reception room, mess room and Chinese Doking room. Our Headquarters is situated at No. 76 JESSFIELD ROAD, the main entrance is guarded by many persons. The entrance guards are in possession of six Mauser pistols. The next entrance guards are in possession of four Mauser pistols and the 3rd entrance guards are armed with six Mauser pistols and two machine guns. Chief Captain Lee and Captain Woo were working on the premises situated at No. 35 EDINBURGH ROAD. The 1st Section, sub branch consists of about 20 members. The man in-charge is one named "Yang" (full name unknown). There is

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

another branch office situated at KONG KA JAO, JESSFIELD ROAD recently organized. All the members of this branch are Anhwei men, but the leader named LEE YUNG (李 勇) is a native of Kompo. The residence of Chief Captain LEE is situated at No. 10, LANE 95, BURLINGHAME ROAD. The entrance guards are also in possession of Mauser pistols. It was also heard that there were two machine guns in his home. Chief Captain Lee leaves and enters in a bullet-proof private m/car. Captain WOO resides at HOUSE NO. 7, DONG FOH LEE ALLEY OFF RUE RATARD, FRENCH CONCESSION. His private motor car licence is unknown to me. I saw he had a licenced pistol. His usual movements are kept very secret. Chief Captain Lee never came to our place and also has never been seen once by us. Captain WOO and WU undertakes all matters in the sub-branch. Our salaries obtained by Captain WOO and WU from the Headquarters and were given to us by the chief of the section, against our signatures. No work of the above stated nature has been carried out prior to 22nd July 1939. On the forenoon of the latter date, our chiefs of the sections TSANG KOH TSUNG AND SUNG TSUNG MEI stated that no one would be allowed to leave on that particular date as certain instructions had been received from Headquarters. We were then waiting for further instruction from Headquarters. After partaking of food at about 6 p.m. on the same date, Tsang Koh Tsung instructed us to line up and he checked the numbers of the members. From TSANG KOH TSUNG AND SUNG TSUNG MEI it was learned that a number of Mauser pistols and hand-grenades had been received

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of -7-
 native of taken by me
 at on the and interpreted by

from Headquarters and same would be issued to us according to the list of the members. The numbers on the list were 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,10,11,12 and myself. We were each given a Mauser pistol, with 4 magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. The No.9 and 13 were each given 6 hand-grenades. The Mauser pistols and hand-grenades were issued by Headquarters for the purpose of destroying a newspaper office. The chiefs told us that we should get some "face" by carrying out this work successfully and also make our superiors satisfied. The work carried out by the members under chief "YANG" of another section at 35 EDINBURGH ROAD on previous occasion produced good results when the offices of the "MORNING LEADER" situated at Ningpo Road was destroyed. They had been given 2 m/cars and 2 m/cycles, licence Nos. unknown by the Headquarters as reward in respect of their good work performed. We then asked the chiefs TSANG AND SUNG against which one we were going to attack. In reply, they stated that they had no idea of it as yet but as regards to which newspaper office Headquarters would send some men to take us.

Three men were sent from Headquarters, descriptions of whom were as follows:-

1. Age about 20, wearing grey coloured long gown, long hair brushed back.
2. Wearing light grey foreign suit clothing, long hair brushed back, with moustache.
3. Age about 20, wearing Sun-Yat-Sen style suit clothing,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....-8-.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

It was stated that the man wearing grey coloured long gown was formerly employed by the newspapers office in question.

The chief TSANG KOH TSUNG then said to us that the 3 men sent by Headquarters had arrived and we should obey their instructions. After discussion, at about 8 p.m. TSANG KOH TSUNG called four hire cars from the Ford Hire Service and same were parked at the mouth of the Eden Tawng alleyway off Edinburgh Road. Owing to the haste I could only remember that No. 8 was sitting beside the 1st of the three men. We proceeded to Lane 15 off Kiangse Road from Edinburgh Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch, Weihaiwei Road, Race Course Road, Mohawk Road, Lungmen Road, Avenue Edward VII. On arrival at Kiangse Road people in the three of the cars alighted with the exception of one CHU PAH LING (No. 2 according to the list) who was watching the three cars. I then followed the man who dressed in grey coloured long gown into Lane 158, Lang Keng Lee, off Avenue Edward VII. On turning from the staircase on the 1st floor of the "China Evening News" premises I heard the report of shooting from the outside of the entrance.

At the time of my arrest the chit with the telephone Nos. thereon was found by the Police.

A photograph shown to me by detectives of persons wanted, I recognised the man LEE YIH FEE is TSANG KOH TSUNG, and others are GI NYOEH PING, CHU PAH LING, LIU HOONG SUNG and the instigator WOO SZE PAU.

This is my true statement.

Note: A further statement made by the accused contain details regarding the attack on the "Chinese American Daily News."

Signed.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 31, 1939.

Subject... Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road
- visited by executives of the "Special Service Corps of
the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National
Salvation Army"

Made by... D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by... C. Glanfor

At 9 a.m., on July 28, 1939, Sung Chung Mei (孫志美) and Wong Yung Ching, sectional chiefs of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, with headquarters at No. 6, Lane 95, Zuen Ching Li, Edinburgh Road, called at the office of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road. They informed Zung Sien (孫選), Secretary of the Union, who received them that as the house on Edinburgh Road, in which their Iron and Blood Corps is situated was inadequate, they were directed by their superiors to request the use of the office of the Union. When informed that the premises of the Union was private property, the visitors appeared to be offended and departed in a haughty manner saying that they would move in with or without the consent of the Union.

Following the above visit, an urgent meeting was called at which Ao Pah-daung (夏伯棠) presided and the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

- (1) That Kitaoka (北岡), Director of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District, be petitioned to instruct those people that the use of the private property of the Union should not be allowed.
- (2) That Mang Kuo-bei (馬國培), nicknamed "Siau Koo Pai" (小骨牌), proprietor of the Ding Sung Tai (丁勝泰) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 1089 Jessfield Road, who is reputed to be connected with the Special Service Corps on Edinburgh Road, be requested to call on the executive of the Corps to explain the views of the Union.

DC D's
Information
and favor
of having to
Comm.
This Robert
DC(S.B)



FM 42
G. 90M-1-2

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- (3) That an emergency meeting be called in the event of a forcible occupation of the Union's premises.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

2.0 3.

db

3/7

FILE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7-37

S.1, Special Branch. ~~SIX~~

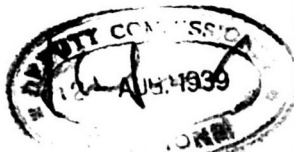
REPORT

Date August 1, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Branch Office at 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, abolished.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

From A
sent to
CONFIDENTIAL
K
S.C.G. & AM



FILE

YHS

The branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at House 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., has been abolished; the members, some 70 in number, hitherto accommodated therein have removed to the Headquarters of the corps at No. 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L..

The abolition of the office, it is said, is due to the fact that it has not been managed to the satisfaction of the Japanese Military Authorities. The latter consider that the members have not kept their activities secret enough when carrying out their work with the result that the Settlement authorities have been able to gain a complete knowledge of the organization and its workings.

After they had removed to House 76 Jessfield Road, these members were instructed to hand over their firearms to the corps for safe-keeping which was carried out. The majority of these members brought their own firearms when joining the organization, the guns being their personal property. They were also warned that in future they would be punished if seen carrying pistols without permission from the corps headquarters.

It will be recalled that on the morning of July 28, 1939, Sung Chung Mei (孙忠谋) and Wong Yung Ching (王荣庆), two executive staff members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

and National Salvation Army, called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and made a demand for the use of the premises of the union on the grounds that their office situated in Edinburgh Road was inadequate. However, through the intervention of Kitaoka, Director of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District, the corps has abandoned the idea of taking over the union premises.

Regarding the person Wong Yung Ching, one of the two executives of the corps who called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union on July 28, it has been ascertained that his real name is Wong Yung Fah (王允发), alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二). He is an ex-member of the notorious armed gang known as the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which formerly operated in the Western District, O.O.L., and was arrested by the French Police on 2/4/39. He was later loaned to the Municipal Police for enquiries as it was believed that he had been concerned in the assassination of Tseu Chi Tang, (徐志堂), Chief of the Joss Paper Tax Bureau, Sinza Road, on 7/2/39 and in a number of other armed outrages in the Western District but no evidence on these charges could be found and he was handed back to the French Police and released on 14/4/39.

D.C.(Special Branch)

D.I.

Side File D.9010
attached.

FILE

1/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. **B. D. 2236** REGISTRY

REPORT

S.2 Special Branch ~~Section~~

Date July 31, 1939.

Subject (in full) Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, lair of armed gangsters
under Li Chih Chuen, said to have been closed.
Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

*Confirm if
true*



According to unconfirmed information,
Major Fujino, Commander of the Western District
Military Police, has ordered Li Chih Chuen to surrender
all firearms and close the office at Lane 95, House 10,
Edinburgh Road, which has aroused wide attention of
various circles as the result of the shooting on Avenue
Edward VII.

It is also reported that Li Chih Chuen is
still allowed to use 76 Jessfield Road and to draw
\$200,000 monthly from the Japanese to cover his expenses.

D. C. (Special Branch)



Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

*DC Div
Information
and favour of
passing to Comm
The Robertson
DC (S.B.)*

*E.
B.M.
D.O.B.
u.s. c.g.
DBR
347*

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August.....2,.....1939.

SUBJECT

~~Special Service Corps, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road.~~

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~Secretary and~~
~~Commissioner General, SMC.~~
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

**CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER**

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 9236 (C) - B

SUBJECT:

Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
and National Salvation Army.

Arrest of 13 Members at No 17 Lung Ka Juk, West Yue An Pong
off Yu Yuen Road By British Military on 27-2-40

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Correspondence re change of license plates of informants' cars transferred to confidential Central Registry File	C. R.	F 2816/142
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

C.I. Misc. 38/40
S. B. REGIS
C.B. No. 1: D. 222223
Date 1.40

RE ARREST OF THIRTEEN SUSPECTS BY BRITISH MILITARY ON 27.1.40.

D.I. Crighton

Supt. Bennett.

Sir,

In reference to the Chinese document pertaining to allocation of firearms, seized at the time of arrest of these men, it is worthy of note that one of the pistols mentioned therein, i.e. No. 17624, has now come into the hands of the police in connection with the assassination of the late Detective Inspector Loh Kung Sung (陸根生). See F.I.R. 564/40 Chengtu Road.

[Handwritten signature]

John Crighton
D. I.

Recd 17/5

[Handwritten signature]

FM. 1

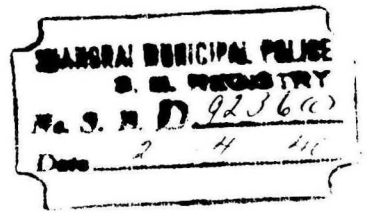
Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 23-4-1940
To O/C Sp. Br. Registry

Section 5 of your
File D9236(c) B
in regard to change
of license plates on
private motor cars
has been transferred
to Central Registry
File T. 2816/142.

1-14 G. B. C. W. / hon



S.C. Special Branch.

*Yun file
D 9236 transferred to
C. file, his 38/40.*

*Burgh
2. 28/40.*

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To... *Shanghai, 28. 3. 1940*
S.C. Special Branch.

5.

Information

Thason.

P. A. to D. C. (S. M. D. 9236(a))

FILE

Rel. 28/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 3840

REGISTRY

N. 3. 8 9236 (C)

H. Q. C. B. Station, 40

Date March 29, 1940

REPORT

Subject. Further to:- Investigations made into the activities of thirteen members of the "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", arrested by British Military.

Made by D. I. Glover Forwarded by Supt. Bennett

Sir,

The following is a brief resume of the cases in which the arrested persons have been identified or implicated :-

(1) 3rd, 6th & 10th accused

Murder & Attempted Murder (Cent. F.I.R. 2155/39)

This case concerns the armed attack made by members of the above organisation at about 8.30 p.m. 22-7-39, on the premises of the "Chinese-American Daily News", No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, which resulted in the death of Mr. A.F. "Tug" Wilson (American) and thirteen other casualties.

The 6th accused, who admits participation and implicates the 3rd and 10th accused, was on the 7th March 1940 identified by an employee of the above newspaper.

Three of the pistols seized by British Military, i.e. "Mauser" Pistols 892708, 1749, and "Astra" Pistol No. 6396, on examination by the Arms Identification Section, were found to have been used in this crime.

(2) 12th accused

Attempted Armed Robbery (Chengtu Rd. F.I.R. 730/39)

At about 10.30 p.m. 23-5-39, a number of armed men attempted to commit an armed robbery at House No. 69, Lane No. 506, Taku Road, but on an alarm being raised, decamped after firing one shot to intimidate the inmates.

The 12th accused was identified on the 7th March 1940 by a female servant employed at the above address.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 2/4/40

AR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(3)

11th accused

Attempted Murder (Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 17/40)

At about 8.15 p.m. 2-1-40, Police search party operating on Kiaochow Road, halted Hire Car No. 18289 carrying four male Chinese passengers.

On alighting from the car, one of the men drew a pistol and opened fire on the police party. Fire was returned and during the ensuing exchange of shots the four men succeeded in making good their escape.

C.P.C.'s 1960, 2336, 1256 and 2517, who were members of the search party, on attending an identification parade, which was held on the 7th March 1940, identified the 11th accused as the man who opened fire on them.

(4)

2nd, 4th, 6th, 10th & 11th accused

Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 1593/39)

At about 7 p.m. 15-9-39, C.P.C.'s 1228, 1663 and 2457 attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men at the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads and robbed of their service pistols.

The 10th accused has made a statement confessing that he together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th and 11th accused, committed this crime on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander. After the robbery the pistols were handed over to Major Zao, who sent them to No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

(5)

4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th & 10th accused

Armed Robbery (B'Well F.I.R. 2297/39)

At about 7.30 p.m. on the 16-9-39, C.P.C.'s

Forwarded by

2125 and 2810, attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men at the intersection of Brenan and Edinburgh Roads and robbed of their service pistols.

In a statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that he together with the 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th and 9th accused, acting on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander, committed this robbery.

As in the former case the pistols were later taken to No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

(6) 2nd, 4th, 6th, 10th, 11th & 12th accused

Armed Robbery (B'Well F.I.R. 2337/39)

At about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, S.P.C.'s 103 and 402, attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men on Yu Yuen Road and robbed of their service revolvers.

In a statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that he together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and 12th accused, committed this robbery on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander. The reason for this robbery being that it was believed that the two Indian Constables were spying on No. 1031 Yu Yuen Road, the residence of Wang Ching Wei.

.....

The total number of cases against each individual are as follows :-

1st accused - Nil.

2nd accused - 1. Armed Robbery
(Gordon Rd. 1593/39)
2. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- | | | |
|--------------|---|--|
| 3rd accused | - | 1. Murder & Att. Murder
(Centr. 1 2155/39). |
| 4th accused | - | 1. Armed Robbery
(Gordon Rd. 1593/39).
2. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39).
3. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39) |
| 5th accused | - | 1. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39). |
| 6th accused | - | 1. Murder & Att. Murder
(Central 2155/39).
2. Armed Robbery
(Gordon Rd. 1593/39).
3. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39).
4. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39). |
| 7th accused | - | Nil. |
| 8th accused | - | 1. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39). |
| 9th accused | - | 1. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39). |
| 10th accused | - | 1. Murder & Att. Murder
(Central 2155/39).
2. Armed Robbery
(Gordon Rd. 1593/39).
3. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2297/39).
4. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39). |
| 11th accused | - | 1. Attempted Murder
(Gordon Rd. 17/40)
2. Armed Robbery
(Gordon Rd. 1593/39).
3. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39). |

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 5 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 12th accused - 1. Attempted Armed Robbery
(Ch. Rd. 730/39).
2. Armed Robbery
(B'Well 2337/39).
13th accused - Nil.

Handwritten signature and initials
officer to X.O.B.B.

Handwritten signature
D. I.

*Original of this report is attached
to C. I. Misc 38/40, filed in Crime Branch
H. Q., C. I.*

February 28, 40.

Arrest of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army by British Military.

At about 9.30 a.m. February 27, two of the members of the Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated in House 17, Sung Ka Zah, West Tsu An Pang which is accessible from Edinburgh Road and Yu Yuen Road, were observed carrying Mauser pistols in a small lane (Crescent Avenue) off Yu Yuen Road by a patrol of the East Surveys. They and eleven of their colleagues who were on the premises of their office were subsequently taken into custody by the British Military patrol and four Mausers and four small pistols were seized.

The following is a list of the names of the persons arrested :-

1. Zing Yi Ming (秦藝民),
clerk of the section and an
ex-member of the Peace Preservation
Corps of Tsingtao.
2. Zung Zih Tse (鄭贊芝),
member of the Section.
3. Ying Shueh Tsao (尹旭初),
member of the Section.
4. Chiang Feng Ling (蔣鳳林),
member of the Section.
5. Liu Vee Sing (劉維新),
member of the Section.
6. Tsang Zoong Sing (張仲新),
member of the Section.
7. Zung Yueh Sung (程月笙),
member of the Section.
8. Tsang Ching Yu (張金玉),
member of the Section.

2 48 40

AL

9. Yang Ching San (楊峻山),
member of the Section.
10. Hoh Tsung Sz (霍宗卷),
member of the Section.
11. Ngai Tse Ping (顏子平),
member of the Section.
12. An Aiu San (安秀山),
member of the Section.
13. Sung Tseng Hai (孫正海),
teaboy of the Section.

On the person of one of them was found a list showing the arms and ammunition distributed to the members of the section, a translation of which is attached hereto.

The majority of the members of this section are natives of northern provinces and none of them has a record with this office.

This section was recently formed with one Zao Pang Zung (趙鵬程) who claims to hold the rank of major in the Chinese army, in charge. It has some 20 members and is under the direct control of the sub-office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated at 35 Edinburgh Road.

TRANSLATION.

Record of Arms and Ammunition of the 3rd
Section of the 2nd Defence Company.

<u>Name & Title</u>	<u>Nature of Arm</u>	<u>No. of Arm</u>	<u>No. of Ammunition</u>
Major Lao Bang Zung (), Company Commander	6" pistol	526401	10 rounds Additional 2 rounds issued on 29/11.
Captain Lau Bang Bung (), Company Commander	6" pistol	14585	11 rounds
Lieut. Boh Ts Ywei (), Staff- Officer	6" pistol	933	12 rounds
Lieut. Bing Yien King (), Clerk	4" revolver	9632	6 rounds
Lieut. Bong Dien Chun (), member for special service	6" pistol	160	5 rounds
Zung Sin Te (), No.3 Mauser Chief of Special Service Squad	No.3 Mauser	713255	40 rounds
Nguyen Ba Bing (), member	No.2 Mauser	890532	40 rounds
Yan Shou Tsao (), member	No.2 Mauser	639	40 rounds
Tsau Tin Fu (), No.2 Mauser member	No.2 Mauser	891473	40 rounds
Ka Din Kwang (), No.2 Mauser member	No.2 Mauser	892708	40 rounds
Tsang Kyung Nyosh (), member	10 round magazine Mauser	19376	40 rounds
Lieu Yee Sin (), member	Browning	73123	6 rounds
Lieu Dien Hwa (), Chief of No.1 In-door Service Section	6" pistol	153018	5 rounds
Chiang Voong Ling (), member	6" pistol	17624	6 rounds
Tsang Zong Sin (), member	8" pistol	2834	7 rounds
Yang Tsing San (), member	No.2 Mauser	574771	20 rounds
Dang Kuo Liang (), member	6" revolver	77478	6 rounds

<u>Name & Title</u>	<u>Nature of Arm</u>	<u>No. of Arm</u>	<u>No. of Ammunition</u>
En Siu San (安秀山), member	Browning	2715	6 rounds
Name not mentioned, Chief of No. 2 In-door Service Section	6" pistol	3945	6 rounds
Ts. Yong Hwa (朱勇華), member	.79 rifle	1469	25 rounds
Yang Sz Kwan (楊士冠), member	.79 rifle	13224	25 rounds
Wu Yoong Zung (胡永盛), member	No.2 Mauser	1749	40 rounds
Zung Myeeh Sung (程月望), member	6" pistol	255438	6 rounds
Hoh Tsong Pao (霍宗保), member.	.79 rifle	5638	25 rounds

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SECRET

Misc. File No. 38/40
9236(c)

H. C. B. 26 Stations 40

REPORT

Date March 26, 1940

Subject. Investigations made into the activities of thirteen members of the "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", arrested by British Military.

Made by M.I. Glover Forwarded by Supt. Bennett

Sir,

At about 9.30 a.m. February 27th 1940, a patrol of the 1st Bn: East Surrey Regiment observed two armed male Chinese loitering in Crescent Avenue off Yu Yuen Road. Following the arrest of these two men, a raid was carried out on House No. 17, Sung Ka Loh (孫家宅), West Tsu An Road (西藏路), off Yu Yuen Road, where eleven further arrests were made and seven more pistols seized. All thirteen men and the seized pistols were detained by British Military.

At the request of the British authorities, D.S. Macadie of the Special Branch, S.H.P., questioned the arrested men, with the result that it was ascertained that they were members of the 3rd Section of the 2nd Coy. "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army". Following is a list of the names and particulars of the arrested persons :-

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| (1) LING YEE MING | (秦英民), 24 years, Tsingtao. |
| (2) ZUNG CHH TS | (鄭習芝), 35 years, Haichow. |
| (3) TSI NG VONG LING | (蔣鳳林), 36 years, Anwhoi. |
| (4) YING SHIH TSOO | (尹紀初), 26 years, Tientsin. |
| (5) HOH TSOONG UN | (霍宗恩), 19 years, Zangzoh. |
| (6) TSANG KYUNG NGOH | (張金玉), 37 years, Shantung. |
| (7) TSANG ZONG SING | (張仲新), 38 years, Tientsin. |
| (8) ZUNG YOH SUNG | (程月生), 26 years, Fungching. |
| (9) Y NG TRENG S. N | (楊俊山), 25 years, Anwhoi. |
| (10) AN SIEU SAN | (安秀山), 34 years, Tientsin. |

FILE

2440

ad

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- (11) NGAI TS BING (颜子平), 26 years, Shantung.
 (12) LIU VEE SING (刘维新), 33 years, Tientsin.
 (13) SUNG TUNG HAI (孙东海), 37 years, Kompo.

A document seized from the house where these men were arrested, on being translated, was found to be a record of arms and ammunition issued to the 3rd Section of the 2nd Defence Coy., comprising twenty four men, of whom twelve of the arrested men were listed as members. The translation reads as follows :-

Name & Title	Nature of Arm	No. of Arm	Ammunition
Major Zao Bang Lung (赵鹏程) Coy. Commander	6" Pistol	526401	10 rounds - Additional 3 rounds issued 29/11.
Capt. Wu Lung Sung (吴顺生) Coy. Commander	" "	24585	12 rounds.
Lieut. Loh Ts Kwei (隆志贵) Staff Officer	" "	933	" "
Lieut. Ling Yee Ming (李耀民) Clerk (Arrested).	4" Revolver	9632	6 rounds.
Lieut. Wong, Sieu Chun (王瑞春) Member for Special Service.	6" Pistol	160	5 rounds.
Zung Zih Ts (郑智之) Chief of Special Service Squad. (Arrested).	No.3 Mauser	713255 (Seized)	40 rounds.
Ngah Ts Bing (颜子平) Member (Arrested).	No.2 Mauser	890532 (Seized)	" "
Ying Shih Tsao (严旭初) Member (Arrested).	" "	6396 (Seized)	" "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Tseng Tih Fu (周铁夫) Member.	No.2 Mauser	891473	40 rounds.
Ka Zih Kwang (解籍光) Member.	" "	892708	" "
Tsang Kyung Nyoh (张金玉) Member (Arrested).	10 Rd. Magazine Mauser	19376 (Seized)	" "
Lieu Vee Sing (刘维新) Member (Arrested).	Browning	73123	6 rounds.
Lieu Dien Hwa (刘殿华) Chief of No. 1 In-door Service Section.	6" Pistol	153018	5 rounds.
Tsiang Vong Ling (蒋凤林) Member (Arrested).	" "	17624	6 rounds.
Tsang Zaong Sing (张仲新) Member (Arrested).	8" Pistol	2834 (Seized)	7 rounds.
Yang Tseng San (杨俊山) Member (Arrested).	No.2 Mauser	574771	20 rounds.
Dong Kuo Liang (董国梁) Member.	6" Revolver	77478	6 rounds.
An Sieu San (安秀山) Member (Arrested).	Browning	2715 (Seized)	" "
Name not mentioned, Chief of No. 2 In-door Service Section.	6" Pistol	3945	" "
Ts. Yong Hwa (朱勇华) Member.	.75 Rifle	1469	25 rounds.
Yang Sz W n (杨士南) Member.	" "	13224	" "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Wu, Yoong Zung (胡永盛) Member	No.2 Mauser	1749 (Seized)	40 rounds.
Zung Yoh Sung (程月盛) Member (Arrested).	6" Pistol	255438	6 rounds.
Hoh Tsoong Pao (何宗保) Member (Arrested under the name of Hoh Tsoong Un).	.79 Rifle	5638	25 rounds.

Note:- With the exception of the 13th arrested person Sung Tsoong Hai, who it transpires is a cook, all the men now in custody are shown as members of this particular organisation.

The following is the result of tests made by the Arms Identification Bureau on the undermentioned seized pistols :-

Mauser	7.63	pistol	No. 892708
"	7.63	"	No. 890532
"	7.63	"	No. 713255
"	7.63	"	No. 1749
Astra	7.63	"	No. 6396
Royal	7.63	"	No. 19376
Demon	.32	"	No. 88256
Francais	.32	"	No. 2715
Im:Browning	.32	pistol	No. 2834

Mauser pistols Nos. 892708 and 1749, and Astra pistol No. 6396 were used in the attack by armed terrorists on the premises occupied by the China Evening News, No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, at approximately 8.37 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 5 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

22-7-39 (Central F.I.R. 2155/39), resulting in the death of Mr. A. F. "Tug" Wilson (American) and thirteen other casualties, including three Chinese policemen.

The pistols seized belong to a group of 20 weapons, exclusive of the weapons shown above, six of which have been seized, with the following collective results :-

1. The throwing of hand grenades and the firing of a number of shots at a gambling den known as the "Asia Club", situated at No. 65 Gordon Road at 8 p.m. 9-11-38 (B'Well Misc. 466/38).
2. One shot fired during an attempted armed robbery which occurred at about 10.20 p.m. 23-5-39 at House No. 69, Lane No. 506, Taku Road (Chengtu Rd. F.I.R. 730/39).
3. The attempted murder of S.P.C.'s 36 and 594 at about 11.20 a.m. 15-6-39 on Jessfield Road, O.C.L. (B'Well F.I.R. 1434/39).
4. Armed intimidation by firing a number of shots and throwing bombs at premises occupied by the "University Press", No. 130 Ningpo Road, at 8.50 p.m. 17-6-39 (Central F.I.R. 1800/39).
5. Armed robbery from premises Nos. 436 and 438 Robison Road, O.C.L., at 9 p.m. 20-6-39 (Pootoo Rd. F.I.R. 697/39) - Four shots being fired after an alarm had been raised.
6. Shooting affray between members of a S.M. Police search party and an armed gang on Stone Bridge and Sinza Roads at 7.40 a.m. 21-7-39, two of the gang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

- 6 -

Subject

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

being shot dead and another wounded (Sinza F.I.R. 2026/39).

7. Armed robbery from premises Lane 255/101 Singapore Road, C.O.C., cotton mill, at 5 p.m. 18-6-39, one shot being fired previous to robbers leaving the premises (Gordon Rd. Misc. 233/39). The same robbers had previously entered these premises on the 16-6-39, demanding \$500.00 and stating that they would call again. On this occasion they fired a shot to emphasize their demands.
8. The murder of one Chang Yue Tsung (張岳宗) at 6.30 p.m. 10-8-39 at South Zau Kuei Village (南角村), C.O.C. (B'Well Misc. 452/39).
9. The murder of C.P.C. 3378 and attempted murder of C.P.C. 459 by armed men, whilst they were on duty at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads at 6.45 p.m. 20-10-39 (B'Well F.I.R. 2604/39).
10. Shots fired in Lane No. 40, Edinburgh Road, at 5.50 a.m. 19-10-39 (B'Well Misc. 581/39).
11. The attempted murder of Naik 182 and S.P.C. 594 outside premises 1464 Jessfield Road on the 27-6-39 (B'Well F.I.R. 1524/39).

Mausser pistol No. 713255 formerly belonged to a pro-Chungking Government Assassination Corps, as it is mentioned in notes found during a raid which was carried out by C.B.H.Q. (C. 8) on the 29-11-38 at No. 375 Rue Cardinal Mercier, French Concession, when a number of anti-Japanese terrorists were arrested.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 7 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

During the morning of the 1st March 1940, the und resigned and D.I. Crighton, acting on instructions received, took over from the British Military the thirteen arrested men for interrogation.

On these persons being fingerprinted it was found that the undermentioned men had been previously convicted :-

- 9th. Yang Tseng San (楊俊山) - "Illegal Detention" - 6 months imprisonment, suspended for two years, 19-6-39 (B'W. 688/39).
13th. Sung Tseng Hai (孫國海) - "Highway Robbery" - 8 years imprisonment, 30-11-27 (H. E2036). Sentence reduced under Government Amnesty - Released on remission of sentence 4-3-33.

One other man, namely the 10th accused, An Sieu San, had been charged with "Assault", on the 15-6-39, but was found "Not Guilty" on being arraigned before the 1st S.M.D.C. (B'Well 96174).

On being individually questioned, the thirteen men admitted that they were members of the organisation in question, under the immediate command of Major Zao Bang Zung, who receives his instructions from the sub-office of the Special Service Corps situated at No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

The were aware of the fact that these orders usually emanated from either Woo Sz Pao (胡壽保) or Li Sz Chuen (李士軒), Commanders of this organisation, with Headquarters located at No. 76 Jessfield Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 8 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

They, however, strenuously denied having been concerned in any crimes, stating that they had only joined this organisation in recent months.

During the afternoon of the 7th March 1940 identification parades were held at Chengtu Road Station, when complainants and witnesses in crimes attributed to organisation of the type to which the arrested men belong, attended.

These parades resulted in three identifications in the undermentioned cases :-

(1) Central F.I.R. 2155/39

A youth named Zah Veng Tung (查文通), aged 17 years, native of Kiangsu, employed in the type setting office of the "Chinese-American Daily News", No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, identified the 6th accused Tsang Kyung Ngho as one of the men who took part in the attack on his office at about 8.30 p.m. on the 22nd July 1939.

In connection with this case it will be remembered that on the date in question a large number of men, armed with pistols and hand grenades, attacked these premises, with the result that fourteen persons were either killed or wounded, including a Mr. A. F. Wilson (American), who succumbed to his injuries.

Three of the pistols used in this crime, namely Mauser pistols Nos. 892708, 1749 and Astra pistol No. 6396 were seized by the British Military at the time of the 6th accused's arrest.

A statement was taken from the witness, Zah Veng Tung, in which he states that at the time of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 9 -

Subject.

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

attack he had been instructed by a compositor named Ling Kwei Ling (李維林) to purchase a packet of cigarettes for him. On the 2nd floor landing he met three men who were taking part in the attack, one of these he identifies as the 6th accused.

The 6th accused, on being questioned, admitted that he participated in this crime. On the day in question he was attached to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, and on receiving instructions from Tsung Koh Tsung (張國珍) alias Li Bang Fee (李鵬飛), he accompanied the 3rd and 10th accused and four others in a Ford Hire car to the scene of the crime, where they took part in the attack. Later he became frightened, discarded his pistol and made good his escape.

The 3rd and 10th accused, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

Sung Ngho Fee (沈玉飛), Chu Pei Ling (曹白林) and Chang Suh Tsung (張如增), arrested by Police parties from Central and Louza following this shooting affray, were confronted with the thirteen arrested men, but no identifications were made.

Two other men, Shoh Ming Faung (夏銀堂) alias Siau Hingpo (小嘯波) and Ts Ching Pang (支金平), who were arrested by Central Station in connection with Central Misc. 103/40, also believed to be members of gang operating in the Western district under Li Sz Chuen, were also confronted with the arrested men, but likewise without result.

None of the C.P.C.'s involved were able to identify any of the persons paraded before them.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 10 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2) Chongtu Rd. F.I.R. 730/39

A young girl named Lung Lee Foo (李福), aged 14 years, native of Kiangsue, employed as a maid servant at House No. 69, Lane No. 506 Taku Road, identified the 12th accused Mieu Vee Bing as one of the men who took part in an "Attempted Armed Robbery" which took place at the above address at about 10.30 p.m. on the 23-5-39.

She stated that at the time and date in question, in response to a knock at the front door, she requested to know who was calling. She was answered by a man who stated that he wanted to speak to her master, a Mr. Lung. On opening the door she was confronted by five armed men, two of whom guarded her, whilst the remaining three went upstairs. Owing to an alarm being raised by Mrs. Lung and her son from upstairs, the robbers after firing a shot decamped.

The 12th accused, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

(3) Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 17/40

C.P.C.'s 1960, 2336, 1256 and 2517, attached to Gordon Road Station, identified the 11th accused Ngah Ts Bing as the man who fired on them at about 8.15 p.m. 2-1-40, when they attempted to search four men in Hire Car No. 18289, which was proceeding from North to South on Kiaochoh Road.

The 11th accused, however, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 11 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

As the result of continuous interrogation statements were finally obtained from the 10th accused An Siu-an concerning three further cases, particulars of which are given hereunder :-

After giving a brief resume of his life up to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, he relates how he enlisted in a patrol unit under the Commander-in-Chief of the 3rd War Zone of the Chinese Nationalist Army. Following the retreat on Nanking this particular corps to which he was attached was reorganised and named the "Rear Defence Orderly Staff" of the "Military Affairs Committee". He remained with this unit until ordered to Changsha, when owing to ill health he was granted sick leave to proceed to Shanghai. Returning to this city in May 1938 he took up residence at No. 1005 Brennan Road, which he operated as a macaroni shop. On the 2nd August 1939, he became acquainted with Zau Bang Zung, Captain of the 3rd Section of the 2nd Squad, Special Service Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. On expressing a wish to join this organisation he was taken to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he was enlisted as a member of the Corps at a salary of \$45.00 including a subsistence allowance. On the 1st September 1939, by order of one Yang Jih (楊傑), Commander of the 2nd Squad, he was transferred to the 3rd Section under the command of Zau Bang Zung, who had established offices at No. 17 Sung Ka Zah (孫家宅), Yu Yuen Road. At this address he was issued with an imitation Browning auto: pistol No. 2715 and six rounds

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 12 -

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of ammunition, which were seized at the time of his arrest.

(4) Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 1593/39

at about 7 p.m. on the 15-9-39, Zau Bang Lung instructed the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and himself (10th accused) together with two not in custody named Chah Lih Kwang (解清光) and Tseu Tih Fu (周铁夫), to proceed to the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads and there rob three Chinese Constables, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, of their service pistols. They were further instructed that should these men resist they were to be shot.

On arrival at the place indicated they held up three C.P.C.'s of the Shanghai Municipal Police outside the "Sung Kong 4" (新康里) alleyway. At this point in his statement the 10th accused admits that he is not clear as to how many pistols were stolen as they were removed by the 4th and 11th accused. One of the C.P.C.'s ran away, and according to the 10th accused, was fired upon by the persons not in custody, Chah Lih Kwang and Tseu Tih Fu. However, as the three C.P.C.'s, who were victimised, state that they were not fired upon, it is just possible that the accused has become confused with Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 254/30, in which he does not admit participation. In the latter case, C.P.C.'s 1054 and 1098 were held up at the intersection of Hart and Connaught Roads at about 6.23 a.m. January 26th, 1940, by a gang of men who succeeded in robbing the first mentioned C.P.C. of his service pistol. C.P.C. 1098,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject. - 13 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

however, managed to break away and opened fire on his assailants. The gang returned the fire, but no casualties resulted. The accused has been questioned regarding these two cases, but strenuously denies that he participated in the latter case. He is definite that he took part in the first mentioned case and offered to lead the investigating Detectives to the "Sing Kong Li" alleyway, which he specifically mentions, and at which place the robbery which he admits was committed.

C.P.C.'s 1228, 1663, 2457, 1054 and 1098, who were the victims in the two above mentioned cases, attended identification parades on the 7th and 19th March 1940, but were unable to identify any of the men paraded before them.

The 2nd, 4th, 6th and 11th accused have been questioned regarding the 10th accused's statement, but all deny participation.

(5) B'Well F.I.R. 2297/39

In a further statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that at about 7.30 p.m. on the 16-9-39, acting on the instructions of their Captain, Lau Bang Lung, he together with the 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th and 9th accused, all armed, proceeded to the intersection of Brennan and Edinburgh Roads, where they robbed two C.P.C.'s of the Shanghai Municipal Police of their service pistols.

In this case he mentions that he and the 5th and 8th accused were armed with ordinary pistols, whilst the 4th, 6th and 9th accused were armed with "Mauser" pistols.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 14 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At the time of the robbery the two C.P.C.'s were standing on the north-west corner of this particular intersection. The 4th and 6th accused were actually the persons who relieved the C.P.C.'s of their pistols, which they did by cutting the lanyards attached to the pistols with a 3" knife.

After the robbery the pistols were taken to No. 17 Sung K h Lah, where they were handed to Lau Bang Zung, who at 10 a.m. the next day took them to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he handed them to Captain Yang Jih of the 2nd Detachment.

The other accused persons, on being questioned, denied participation with the exception of the 6th accused, who admitted same.

C.P.C.'s 2125 and 2810 attended identification parades on the 7th and 27th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the accused paraded before them.

(6)

B'Well F.I.R. 2337/39

In the third statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that at about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, Lau Bang Zung gave instructions that he, the 10th accused, together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and 12th accused, to go out and relieve two Indian Constables of the S.M.P. of their service revolvers. The reason for this, he stated, was on account of the annoyance caused by these two men, whom it was believed, were spying upon the movements of persons entering Wang Ching Wei's residence at No. 1031 Yu Yuen Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 15 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At 7 p.m. they proceeded to the place indicated, where the 11th and 12th accused relieved the two Indian Policemen of their revolvers, whilst the remainder kept the victims covered. They then returned to No. 17 Sung Kah Lah, where the revolvers were handed to Sau Bang Sung.

Only the 6th and 10th accused admit participation in this case, the remainder denying complicity.

S.P.C.'s 103 and 402, the two Indian Constables concerned attended identification parades on the 7th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the accused paraded before them.

The 6th accused, on being further questioned, made a rambling verbal statement concerning the attack made by gunmen upon two constables of the S.M.P., which took place at about 6.45 p.m. 20-10-39 at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, and resulted in the death of the late C.P.C. 3378 and the wounding of S.P.C. 459 (B'Well 2604/39).

As this man appears at times to be mentally unbalanced, no reliance can be placed upon his garbled version of same.

S.P.C. 459, now attached to Yangtszepoo, attended an identification parade at Chengtu Road Station during the morning of the 27th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the men paraded before him.

There is no doubt whatsoever in the minds of the investigating officers that the cases in which these men have been identified or have implicated themselves, constitute but a tithe of the cases which they have actually committed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject. - 16 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

They appear to be under the impression that they have nothing to fear from the Shanghai Municipal Police, and that they will eventually be released by pressure being brought to bear upon the C.M.C. by the Japanese authorities. Efforts have been made to disillusion them on this score, but owing to the difficulty of getting witnesses and complainants to attend identification parades, there is very little likelihood of them being implicated in any further cases. Efforts are however being made to get other complainants and witnesses to attend identification parades, the results of which will be made the subject of a further diary.

Officer J. Q. B. (61)
 [Signature]

[Signature]

D. I.

10th. accused

An Sieu San (安秀山), aged 34 years,
married, residing at 1005 Brennan Road,
Chingchow Hsien, Hopei

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

13.3.40

D.S.I. Xia Vai Faung
translated
~~XXXXXXXX~~ Clerk Tsaung

I am a member of the 3rd Section, 2nd Squad of Wang
Ching Wei's Defence Corps.

I was born at Tsang Tsong (張厓) Village to the
east of Chingchow Hsien, Hopei Province. At the age of 9 I
was admitted to a primary school in the village, where I
pursued my studies until I was 16 years old. I then assisted
my parents in farming. At the age of 22 I came to Shanghai
and lived at the home of my cousin An Sieu Foong (安秀峰),
who was a policeman attached to the Public Safety Bureau in
Nantao. After remaining there for about a week, I was taken
by my cousin to sit for an examination at the Public Safety
Bureau, which I passed and was subsequently appointed as a
policeman attached to the Public Safety Bureau Headquarters
at a monthly salary of \$12.00. I was thus employed for
about 3 years, after which I obtained a position as Police
Constable No. 695 of the French Police. I was then 25 years
old and my first assignment was to go on duty at Ave. Petain
Police Station and later I was transferred to Ave. Joffre
Station. After completing about two years' service, I applied
for leave to return to my native country due to the death of
my father. I was delayed 4 days when coming back to Shanghai
as the boat on which I sailed encountered a typhoon at sea.
As a result of this, I was immediately dismissed from the
French Police. I remained unemployed for about a month, after
which I joined the Anti-piracy Guard of the China Merchants
Steam Navigation Co. and was despatched for duty aboard the
S.S. "Hai Lee". My pay for this job was \$16.00 per mensem.

I ceased to work there after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. I then enlisted in the Patrol Unit under the Commander-in-chief of the 3rd War Zone of the Nationalist Army. Following our retreat to Nanking the troops were re-organised to be known as the Rear Defence Orderly Staff of the Military Affairs Committee. After our troops moved further into Changsha, I suddenly commenced to spit blood and was therefore granted sick leave to return to Shanghai. It was then during the month of May 1938. I took up residence at No. 1005 Brennan Road, where I operated a "machine made" macaroni business. On the 2-8-39, Zau Bang Zung (趙鵬程), Captain of the 3rd Section of Wang Ching Wei's Defence Corps, took me to No.35 Edinburgh Road, where I was introduced to join as a member of the Corps at a monthly pay of \$45.00 including food allowance. On the 1-9-39, by order of Commander Yang Jih (楊傑) of the 2nd Squad, I was transferred to the 3rd Section under the leadership of Captain Zau Bang Zung, with offices at No. 17 Sung Ka Zah, off Crescent Avenue. The personnel of our staff are as follows:-

One Captain	: Zau Bang Zung (趙鵬程)
Two Section Chiefs	: Zung Zih Tsu (2nd accused) (郭碧芝) Lieu Dien Hwa (not arrested) (劉殿華)
Eleven Executive Members.	
One Clerk	: Zing Yee Ming (1st accused) (秦義民)
One Coolie	: Sung Tsung Hai (13th accused) (孫正海)
Three Cooks	(Not arrested).

I was issued with a pistol No.2715 and 6 rounds of ammunition.

At about 7 p.m. one day during September 1939 (15.9.39) Captain Lau gave orders at our office that we should go out on a special errand and after assigning Zung Zah Ts (2nd accused), Ying Shih Tsao (4th accused), Tsang Kyung Nyoh (6th accused), Ngah Ts Bing (11th accused), Chah Zih Kwang (not arrested), Tseu Tih Fu (not arrested) and myself to the job, stated that we could follow Section Chief Lung, who was cognizer of the nature of our work. Armed with my pistol, I left with the six others, who were all armed with Mauser pistols. We proceeded on foot along Yu Yuen Road, and turned east to Edinburgh Road, north of Kinnear Road, east of Jessfield Road, and north to Connaught Road, where we stopped at the mouth of Sing Kong Li alleyway. Before reaching the place Zung Zah Ts told us that he was instructed by Captain Lau to take us to the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads with the object of robbing Chinese policemen of their pistols. Presently we saw three Chinese Policemen standing together at the entrance to Sing Kong Li alleyway, whereupon we went forward and whilst Chah Zih Kwang and Tseu Tih Foo pointed their Mauser pistols at the policemen, Ying Shih Tsao and Ngah Ts Bing took away the pistols from two of them by cutting off the string attached to the pistols with a 3 inch knife which they both carried. The remaining policeman, however, succeeded in making good his escape, and when doing so was fired upon by Chah Zih Kwang and Tseu Tih Fu but was fortunately not hit. We soon returned to 17 Sung Ka Zah, Crescent Avenue, where Ying Shih Tsao and Ngah Ts Bing gave the two stolen pistols to Zung Zah Ts, who in turn

(4)

handed same to Captain Zau. I do not know when the latter forwarded these pistols to No.35 Edinburgh Road. At about 9 a.m. the following day (16.9.39) Captain Zau warned us not to mention anything to others about this robbery.

Signed:- An Sieu San

further

AN SIU SAN

// D.S.I. Zia Van Maung
translated Hsu S. F.

C.B.H.Q.

13.3.40

At 7.30 p.m. on the 16.9.39, acting on the instructions of our captain, one named Zau Bang Zung (趙邦宗), I together with the 4th accused Ying Shih Tsao, 5th accused Hoh Tsaoong Un, 6th accused Tsang Kyung Nghoh, 8th accused Zung Yoh Sung and 9th accused Yang Tseng San, proceeded to attack S.M. Police constables on duty at the intersection of Bremen and Edinburgh Roads. The 5th accused, 8th accused and I were each armed with a pistol, while the 6th, 4th and 9th accused armed with three Mauser pistols. Before starting out we were instructed by Captain Zau to open fire at the S.M. Police officers, should the latter offer any resistance.

On arrival at the mentioned place we observed two S.M. Police officers standing on the north-west corner of the road. We then (six persons) rushed on and held up the two policemen at the point of our pistols. The 4th and 6th accused immediately produced a 3" long knife, cut off the lanyards of the policemen's pistols and removed them away from the person of the S.M.P. constables.

We then managed to escape freely and returned to our headquarters at No. 17, where Ying Shih Tsao and Tsang Kyung Nghoh handed over the stolen pistols to Captain Zau, who at that time instructed us not to disclose any information regarding this case.

At 10 a.m. on the 17.9.39 Captain Zau took these two pistols to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he handed same over to Captain Yang Chi (楊志) of the 2nd Detachment.

Signed;

An Shiu San (安秀山)

x D. S. I. Zia

translated clerk Kuh
xxxxxxxx

G.B.H.Q.

13.3.40

At about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, our Captain Zau Bang Zung (趙邦宗) told the 2nd accused Zung Zee Ts, the 4th accused Ying Shou Tso, the 6th accused Tsang Kyung Hyion, the 11th accused Yie Ts Bing, the 12th accused Lieu Vee Sing, and me that recently the house of Wang Ching Wei in Yu Yuen Road near the house 1031 was guarded by two Indian policemen to watch our movements, and instructed us to rob them of their pistols the instructions having been received from the superior.

At 7 p.m. on the 20-9-39, we all donned plain cloths and proceeded to the place mentioned and after intimidating the two policemen (Sikhs) the 11th and the 12th accused relieved them of their pistols.

We then proceeded to No. 17 Sung Kah Zah (孫家宅) and handed the pistols to Captain Zau.

This is the 3rd time that we robbed pistols.

This is my true statement.

Zung Lee Foo(陈南富)

Li Yang Shien
C.B.H.Q. C.I. 12.3.40

xx D.S.I. Wu
translated
XXXXXX clerk Kih

My name is Zung Lee Foo, age 14, native of Li Yang, maid servant of Zung Zou Ts, House 69, Lane 506, Taku Road where I reside.

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 23-5-1939 when my mistress was in the upstairs room I heard a knocking at the front door. As I questioned who it was the person who was outside replied that he wanted to see Mr. Zung (my master). As soon as I opened the door five men all armed with pistols entered the premises, two of whom intimidated me while the others proceeded upstairs. Just as they got on half way of the staircase I noticed that some one upstairs had switched off the light and at the same time I heard my mistress shouting "arrest thief". At that time my young master Zung Tsoong Kyi(陈仲祺) rushed down from the flight of stairs when the robbers turned and made good their escape through the front door. As my young master gave chase/^{one} of the robbers fired a shot toward the ground.

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 7-3-40, I called at the Chengtu Road Station where I identified the 12th accused Lieu Vee Sing(廖维新) as one of the five robbers who had attempted to carry out a robbery in my master's family.

Signed: Zung Lee Foo.

Zah Veng Tung (石文通)

Paoshan, Kiangsu.

D.S.I. Wu Chen Mo

C.I, C.B.H.Q.

19.3.40

translated
~~xxxxxx~~

Clerk Haia

My name is Zah Veng Tung, aged 17, native of Paoshan, Kiangsu. I have been in the employ of the type-setting office, Chinese-American Daily News, 160 Avenue Edward VII, as apprentice for one and half years.

At about 8.30 p.m. on the 22.7.39 (28th. year of the Republic of China), I was told to purchase a packet of cigarettes by one named Zing Kwei Ling (秦桂林), a compositor of the Chinese-American Daily News. Later, I met a person wearing a black jacket and two others on the staircase landing of the 2nd. floor. Owing to the office door being closed, they fired with pistols which they were carrying, at the staircase landing, I immediately ran down to the ground floor, where I heard several more shots fired. At the same time I also heard the police whistles, and noticed three desperadoes running towards the office of the Ta Mei Pao.

At 2.30 p.m. on the 7th. March 1940 (29th. year of the Republic of China), I was summoned to the Chengtu Road Police Station by a detective from the C.B.H.Q. (C.I) where I identified one named Tsang Kyung Nyoh (張金玉) (6th accused) as one of the desperadoes.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Zah Veng Tung

C.P.C. 1960, Yang Tuh Pao.

21.3.40

-- self
translated

----- Hsu S. F.

At 8.15 p.m. on the 2.1.40 I was on duty with a search party, consisting of C.P.C.s 1256, 2336, 2517 and elf, led by F.P.S. 175, and on reaching the intersection Kiochow and Sinza Roads, we observed a silver taxicab, proceeding south to north on Kiochow Road, F.P.S. 175, i/c of the search party then went on and halted the car with a view to searching the occupants.

No sooner had C.P.C. 1256 opened the front side door of the car than a passenger, sitting by the side of the driver, jumped out of the taxicab, seemingly to be under influence of drink. This man after walking backward a few steps ran towards north and at the same moment produced a pistol. C.P.C. 1256 on seeing this opened fire at him, who immediately fled into Lane No. 273 off Kiochow Road, and exchanged shots with C.P.C. 1850.

As we gave chase this gunman entered a certain house in the above numbered lane and made good his escape.

On March 7, 1940 I was summoned to attend an identification parade held at the Chongtu Road Police Station where I identified the 11th accused as being the person who had opened fire during the shooting affray on 2.1.40.

Signed:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9236

SUBJECT:

Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army
or
Kuomintang Anti-Comintern Youths' Iron and Blood Corps.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Arrest of 2 members for intimidation and malicious damage at 120 Nanking Road on 14.7.39.		D 8039A/7(4)
Arrest of investigator at 120 Nanking Road. 14.7.39.		D 8039A/7(4)
"Hsin Seng" news sheet issued by.		D 9219
Threatening letters to press.		D 8339
Threatening letters to press on 7.7.39.		D 9300
Attack on offices of "China Evening News" & Chinese American Daily News at 130 Chang Keng Lee, Ave. Ed. VII. on 22.7.39.		D 9362
Zau Ka Doo Merchants' Union occupied by 9.8.39.		D 9236(C)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9236

Date 11-3-42

S. 3, Special Branch S/4444. File No. Date March 6, 1942.

SUBJECT:

Mayor K.P. Chen's visit to the Park Hotel, 7-3-42.

Referring to the attached report, the following members of the Special Branch have been detailed to be at the Park Hotel at 2 p.m. 7.3.42 to render police protection to Mayor K. P. Chen when visiting the above mentioned hotel:-

D.S. Bando

D.S. Ellis

D.S. Abe S.

D.S. Prokofieff

C.D.S. 281.

C.D.C. 107.

C.D.C. 360.

C.D.C. 362.

URGENT

Q. O. B.
11.3.42
E.L.



FILE
11.3.42

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 11/3/42

To O.P. Lunge
Please make the
necessary arrangements.
D.D. Read also informed to
do likewise.

Officer i/c (Special Branch).

D.I. Read

For information
V.B. Mason
0/1 7/1

E. Papp
C. D. I.

D.O.B.
Sir,
necessary guard provided
no untoward incident
occurred.
V.B. Mason 0/1 7/1

HIST

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Cr.Br.H'qrs. Station,

REPORT

Date March 6, 1942.

Subject Mayor's visit to the Park Hotel 7-3-42.

Made by C.D.I. Kobayashi

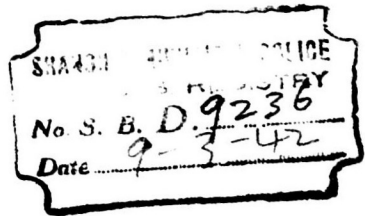
Forwarded by

At 2 p.m. on 6-3-42 a telephone message was received from Mr. K.C. Chen, Secretary of the Foreign Affairs Section of the Shanghai Municipal Government, stating that at 2.30 p.m. 7-3-42 Mayor K.P. Chen would visit the Park Hotel, and Mr. K.C. Chen requested that police protection be afforded to the Mayor at the entrance to and on the 2nd floor (二層樓) of the hotel at the time stated.

To Special Branch.

[Signature]

M. Kobayashi
Officer i/c Crime Branch.



Translation of Despatch No. Te 48
to Police Department, S.M.C., from
Police Bureau, Shanghai Special
Municipal Government.

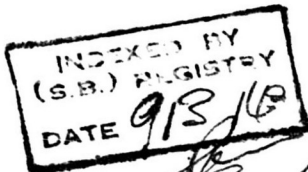
Dated January - , 1942.

It having been found necessary to strictly suppress the reactionary literatures formerly published by Chungking and Communistic agents in the Settlement and engaged in malicious propaganda in view of the effect to the maintenance of peace and order as well as the shows and performances in cinemas and amusement resortments against public morals and national policy as a precautionary measure and with a view to facilitating censorship, the Police Department, Shanghai Municipal Council is requested to note and render assistance in the matter, apart from parties concerned having been notified.

(Signed): Loo Ying

Chief of the Bureau.

S.K. Ho:



33.

4/2/42

7413
COPY

POLICE FORCE
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 9-3-42

27 FEB 1942

Translation of despatch No. 78 "總滬" to Council from the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

Dated 26th February, 1942.

Liaison and visé Office: new address

This office formerly had a Branch Office at No. 6 Wonglu Road, end of North Szechuen Road, it did liaison work and its business was to visé passports. As the location is somewhat out of the way, the officers employed have found it difficult to contact the public on official business since the recent reduction in transportation facilities. In view of this we have had to remove to new premises at No. 725 Avenue Haig, which we occupied on the 25th instant; the telephone number is 73795. The old office, No. 6 Wonglu Road, was closed on the same day. Apart from informing other parties concerned, we beg the Council to take note.

(Chopped) Seng Li-fu

Director

(Note: Received for translation, late a.m. 27th February, 1942.)

C. K. Liang



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. 3 B. D.
Date

November 26, 1941.

RELIGIOUS SERVICE HELD IN BUBBLING WELL
TEMPLE BY PRO-WANG ELEMENT

El
FILE
26 11 41

*W. B. and
O. B. Hall
already knew
of this and
have attended
to same.*

El
P. A. W. D. C. (Sp. L.),

According to advertisements published in to-day's local Chinese press, Chang Kuo-tseng (張國震), Officer-in-Charge of a section of the Special Service Squad at 55 Jessfield Road and concurrently Chairman of the Pawnshop Employees' Union with an office at the Woo Ping Lodging House, Zao Ka Doo, C.O.L., is holding a religious ceremony in commemoration of his deceased father in the Bubbling Well Temple throughout to-day, November 26. It is expected that a number of officers of the Wang Ching-wei Clique and his acquaintances will attend the function.

(S) 26/11
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 26 1941
ASST. CHIEF OF POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY
(S.D.) & HISTORY
DATE *27/11/41*

Misc.814/41
Louza

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

No. D. C.

24-11-41.

Louza Police

Misc.814/41

**Pro-Wang Ching Wei Re-organization
of Lodging House Union.**

Sir,

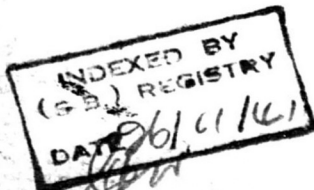
At 11.20 p.m. 22-11-41, Zee Vung Tsau (徐文也), Chairman of the Lodging House Union and proprietor of the Hoong Foh (洪福) Lodging House, 89 Wuhu Road, reported that about 10.p.m. same date, he was visited by 2 Japanese and 2 Chinese who requested him to join the pro-Wang Ching Wei Lodging House Union and to hand over the funds of the old union totalling approximately \$40,000.00.

Owing to the late hour Zee Vung Tsau requested the men to return on 23-11-41. At 2.p.m. 23-11-41, 3 Japanese and 2 Chinese of the Pro-Wang Ching Wei party again visited 89 Wuhu Road where Zee Vung Tsau and 10 other lodging house owners were requested to join the new party. C.D.C.129 attended and as there was no force or threats no police action was required.

It would appear that the Japanese stated that they had secured the names of the following lodging house managers and after showing their cards stated they were selected as members of the new Committee:

- (1) Tseu Peh Ming (周福敏),
Kyung Zung (錦城) Lodging House.
- (2) Kau Yung Ching (高立清),
Tsoong Woo (中和) Lodging House.
- (3) Tseu Ts Ching (鄧子清),
Nying Ping (迎平) Lodging House.
- (4) Tseu Pau Nyau (周伯亮),
Secretary.

The chairman was not elected but they stated one would be appointed at the next meeting, date of which was not settled.



(1)
Sheet No.2

Zee Vung Tsau is a loafer in Louza District
and is proprietor and share holder in several lodg-
ing houses. He was a tout for Dr. Chen Ting Sai
(陳霆錕), Lawyer when in Shanghai.


C. D. I.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)

31h/

(2)

Gordon Road

November 22, 41.

Activities of Pro-Wang Ching Wei armed personnel.

D.S. 161 Muir,

Officer i/c.

Sir,

Further enquiries by D.S. Muir and C.D.C. 319 revealed that on 14-11-41, the brother-in-law of Wong Kwei Ding named Chiang Loh Kung (蒋六根), residing 39 Ching Lee off Sinza Road, attended 62 Ching Ts Too Miao, Connaught Road, on behalf of Wong Kwei Ding to interview Lee Ping (徐斌) and was informed that Lee Ping, though being attached to 62 Ching Ts Too Miao, his present section was unknown.

It was further revealed that Wong Kwei Ding's wife has wished to divorce him, which he, Wong Kwei Ding, refused to comply with and since his wife left him, he has retained most of her belongings.

Chiang Loh Kung further stated that he had requested the assistance of one known to him as Doo Kwei Doo (杜伟度), also a member of 62 Ching Ts Too Miao organisation, to approach this Lee Ping and inform him that Wong Kwei Ding was a "poor man."

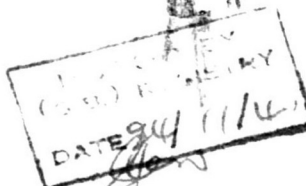
Since 13-11-41, no further interference, or visits by Lee Ping have been made to 554/95 Hart Road and as he Lee Ping, could not be located by the complainant's brother-in-law Chiang Loh Kung, the actual motive behind the visit on 13-11-41 is unknown, it is however presumed that the complainant's wife has close relations with Lee Ping or some of his associates, or has given him false information regarding the financial position of the complainant.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

D.S. 161



Misc.

393/A

Gordon Road

November 13th, 41.

Activities of Pro-Wang Ching ei armed personnel.

D.S. Muir.

Officer i/c.

E. R. S. S. S.

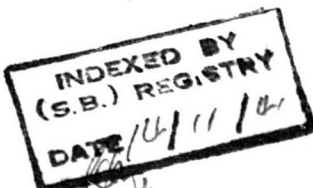
Sir,

At 10.30 p.m. on 13/11/41, one *Wang Kwei Ding* (王貴亭), 44, Shanghai, R/D. garden coolie residing 504/05 Hart Road came to the station and reported that at 4.30 p.m. 13/11/41, three male Chinese, one armed with a small pistol entered his home during his absence together with his wife one *Wang Deb Ts* (王唐氏), age 34, native of Shanghai who has been living apart from him for a period of 6 months.

According to the complainant these men and the female removed several articles of clothing belonging to the female from boxes then sealed these boxes with strips of paper bearing the female's name.

In addition to this one of the men left a note reading "See Ping, 4th section sergeant, special works corps, 62 Ching Ts Too Miao" (徐斌特工隊第4班班長金司徒前62號) and after warning the complainant's daughter that the seals were not to be removed and that the complainant was to call at the above address, the party left after being in the house for about 10 minutes.

Seals and note forwarded for perusal and information.



S. Smith
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Br.

HTT/..

Albani
D.S. 161.

Copy for Special Branch.

Louisa Police

Wire. 753/41.

1st November, 1941.

Dispute between Five Male Chinese and
the Solicitation of a Prostitute.
One of the Males was Armed.

The five suspects:-

- (1) Zing Zai Kwei (秦在奎) 23, Chingkiang,
attached to 6th Squad, 62 Connaught Road.
- (2) Zau Hai Vai (趙海帆) 30, Peking,
attached to 6th Squad, 62 Connaught Road.
(Armed).
- (3) Lee Sao Chi (李少祺) 25, Yangchow,
M/ clerk, 435 Tientsin Road.
- (4) Lee Tsong Zai (李崇才) 49, Yangchow,
M/liftman, 406 Kwangse Road.
- (5) Tsang Ah Ching (張阿慶) 49, Yangchow,
M/coolie, 425 Kwangse Road.

59
1. 11. 41
were arrested by C.P.C. 654 at 1 a.m. 1/11/41 from
Ningpo Road near Kweichow Road.

The C.P.C. seeing the aforementioned persons
together quarrelling and after surfew on the
aforementioned Roads had brought them to this Station.

On arrival at the Station it was observed that
the 1st and 2nd accused were under the influence of
drink. Also that 2nd accused was in possession of
one .32 Auto pistol, St. Etienne, Markers No. 59,
S.M.P. No. Y. 833 and one magazine and seven rounds of
ammunition and S.M.C. Lic. No. 3772. This will be
forwarded to the Arms Identification Section a.m.
the 1/11/41.

Apparently what had happened was that the 1st
and 2nd suspect together met a prostitute, the 1st
named attempted to engage her for the night, but she
refused as she ^{smell} smelled drink. The 1st suspect
resenting this insisted, thus resulting in the
prostitute using foul language as is usual. At this

1/2.

time the 3rd named suspect arrived on the scene attracted by the noise. He on seeing the 1st and 2nd named dressed in foreign clothes exhorted them to leave the prostitute alone. This resulted in a further quarrel, when a number of Chinese were attracted to the scene of commotion.

The 2nd named becoming excited and scared pulled out his pistol, the result being the crowd scattered. However, the 3rd named on seeing the 4th and 5th named hailed them and solicited their assistance to arrest the 1st and 2nd named, thus C.P.C.654 was attracted to the scene.

Other than is related in the foregoing, it appears that such is the case. Detained until after curfew and the 1st and 2nd accused more or less soberer they were allowed to go at 8.00 a.m. 1/11/41.

D.O."A" informed.

W. H. Wilson
Sen. Det. 1/a.

D. B. I. 323
D.B.I. 323.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

CCD/

Copy to Special Branch.
Copy to Arms Identification Section.

Copy for Special Branch (direct)

9236
7 10 41

Louza Police

Misc. 680/41.

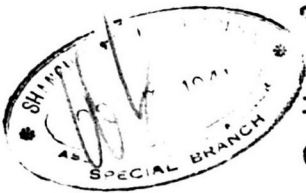
6/10/41.

Re a pistol shot fired in Room 413 of the Great Eastern Hotel, Wing On Co. Ltd. Building, Nanking Road.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Wong Ching Sheng and D.S.I. Bretherton.

At 11 a.m. the 5/10/41, the manager of the aforementioned Hotel, reported to this Station that at about 11 p.m. the 4/10/41 one of seven male Chinese, all alleged to have been armed, fired his pistol once on the verandah of Room 413. The bullet had penetrated two wooden dividing doors on the verandah and had spent itself. From a cursory examination, it was apparent that the bullet had been prised out and taken away, presumably by the person who had fired it or by his colleagues.

S.I.
4.10.41



The Room No. 413 had been rented on the 16/9/41 by one who signed himself Ding Yu Chang (丁有成). Daily seven or more male Chinese, dressed in foreign style, Shanghai dialect, frequented the room and mostly played Mah-jong and the like. The room boy No. 1, Yuan Nan (袁南) had taken no untoward notice of the fact that these persons were armed because they had possession of pistol licences, at least the impression given him was to the effect that they had.

10/10

10/10

At 9 a.m. the 5/10/41, the persons in question had booked out taking what belongings they had with them. A perusal of all telephone calls made

by them is proceeding, there being a slight possibility that same might lead to their identity.

Enquiries to date tend to substantiate a suspicion that if they are not actually connected with "76", they have acquaintance there. The dilatory manner in which the management brought this occurrence to the notice of the Police was pointed out to them.

The Hotel manager does not live on the premises and was not informed until morning of 5/10/41 when it was arranged that a party of Police would visit the room later and try to get the whole party.

H. H. H. H. H.
Sen. Det. 1/c

B. H. H. H.
Det. Sub-Inspector.
D.S.I. Wong Ching Sheng.

D.D.O. "A" DIVN.

KPC.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

7/10/41
7/10/41
7/10/41

MEMO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(CRIME BRANCH)

Date: MAY 17 1940

DC SB

This is same as your
list with few additions
& omission of Pan Lan-sung.
I am forwarding copy to
Major Hayashi on
Comm's instructions



List of ex-Municipal employees now serving in the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, C. P. L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

W. B. D. 7236
18 5 40

<u>Name</u>	<u>Brief career</u>	<u>Present whereabouts.</u>
1. YUEN CHI (阮 基)	ex-C.D.C. of the French Police.	76 Jessfield Road
2. LIANG CHEN YU (梁 成 玉)	ex-C.D.S. of the S.M. Police. Dismissed and convicted of armed kidnapping.	76 Jessfield Road
3. HSU TEH ZUAN (徐 得 善)	ex-C.P.C. 464 of the S.M. Police.	76 Jessfield Road
4. C. C. PAN (潘 達)	Inspector of the S.M. Police (Specials)	76 Jessfield Road
5. DZUNG CHUNG FANG (程 忠 方)	Inspector of the S.M. Police (Specials)	In Hankow at present
6. YANG HWA (楊 華)	ex-Clerk attached to Central Station. S.M. Police.	1, Mei Tsung, Jessfield Road.
7. YEN TS BEI (顏 芝 培)	ex-C.P.C. 1966 (C) of the S.M. Police; Dismissed.	1, Mei Tsung, Jessfield Road.
8. YUEN TS YUIN (阮 子 雲)	ex-C.D.C. of the French Police.	76 Jessfield Road.
9. TSU VONG MING (朱 鳳 鳴)	ex-C.P.C. 237 of the S.M. Police. Dismissed.	76 Jessfield Road.
10. LIEU VEE HAI (劉 維 海)	Unknown.	76 Jessfield Road.
11. SUNG KAI SUNG (宋 凱 聲)	Unknown.	76 Jessfield Road.
12. ZUNG YEE CHUNG (陳 善 忠)	UNKNOWN.	76 Jessfield Road.
13. WOO TSUNG SUNG (吳 振 聲)	ex-Special Constable, formerly interpreter at the American Consulate.	76 Jessfield Road.
14. CHANG MING TUH (張 明 德)	ex-D.S.I. formerly attached to Central. Dismissed.	Western District.

List of persons known for their past undesirable activities now serving in the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Brief career</u>	<u>Present whereabouts.</u>
1. TING MUH TSUNG (丁 興村)	ex-Communist	Nanking
2. LEE SHIH CHUNG (李 士 羣)	ex-Communist	Nanking/Shanghai
3. WOO SZ PAO (吳 占保)	Influential element among the underworld fraternity in the French Concession.	76 Jessfield Road.
4. ZAO PANG ZUNG (趙 鵬 程)	Well-known loafer in Yu Yuen Road Area; terrorist; political assassin. Known to be a member of a criminal gang committing armed crimes in the Western District, O.O.L.	17, Sung Ka Zah, West Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Rd.
5. WONG SIAO ER TS (王 小 二)	ex-convict of Chinese gaol; notorious among the under-world elements in the Zao Ka Doo Area; Participated in a deliberate shooting upon the Municipal Police.	22, Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.
6. TING CHIEN KWENG (丁 建 坤)	Well-known loafer in the Western District; wanted by the Municipal Police for robbery of service pistols from members of the Municipal Police.	12, Yung Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road.
7. YANG KYIH (楊 傑)	Well-known loafer in the Jessfield Area; terrorist wanted by the Municipal Police for armed outrages in the Settlement; Assassin.	35, Edinburgh Road.

	<u>Name</u>	<u>Brief career</u>	<u>Present whereabouts</u>
8.	TSANG KUO ZONG (張國震) alias LEE YIH FEE (李飛)	Well-known loafer in the Western District; Political assassin; terrorist; wanted by the Municipal Police for deliberate shooting of the Municipal Police, and other armed crimes.	22, Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.
9.	KUO CHUNG NGOO (郭忠音)	Well-known loafer in the Western District; ex-convict of Chinese controlled territory gaol, terrorist.	1, Zung Yoh Id, Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.
10.	YOEK YEU HWO (鄒友華)	Well-known loafer in the Western District; ex-criminal and convict of Chinese controlled territory; wanted for armed robberies in the Settlement.	21, Mei Hwo Id, Tsu Ka Soo, Avenue Haig.
11.	VAN IH FOONG (范一峰)	Labour agitator.	Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road.
12.	LEE TSZ MING (李志明)	Ex-guerrilla leader.	75 Jessfield Road.
13.	MA SIAU TIEN (馬嘯天)	Formerly a member of Public Safety Bureau Headquarters detectives.	76 Jessfield Road.

67H

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 27th, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D. 9236
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date March 27th, 1940

Subject Local trade associations receive letters from
Wang Ching Wei Clique.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken. Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason.

On March 20th and 21st, local trade associations received copies of a mimeographed letter from the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", warning them that they would be severely punished in the event of conducting any activities against the "Peace Movement".

A full translation of the letter is forwarded as an Appendix.

These letters were delivered by coolies.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P.H

Gp 7 E A H Group by CMC
H.B.M.C.G.
directed at comp. slip

Sent
1/4

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 31 / 3 / 40



T R A N S L A T I O N

In connection with your circular in favour of the Peace Movement, it appears that your association is in support of the Leader and is closely interested in the national affairs. Such attitude on your part is deemed highly beneficial to the Party and to the State. The Chungking Government, however, has not yet awakened from its dream and is making a desperate struggle by resorting to mean threats in an endeavour to muzzle the press and frustrate the Peace Movement. It is believed that your association already understands these intrigues and therefore no change is likely in your attitude.

Nevertheless, we send you this letter in view of the possibility that unruly elements will take the opportunity of chances furthering undesirable activities, and that certain persons may be tricked owing to misconception. If your attitude proves inconsistent trouble may follow, and not only you will be despised by the public, but will be severely punished as it is the duty of this Corps to prevent any one from openly conducting activities against the Peace Movement. Do not say that no previous warning was given.

(Chopped) : Special Service Corps of
the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-
Comintern & National
Salvation Army.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-2
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. 9236
9236

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 12, 1940.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Training institute established at No.121 Brenan Road, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

E(2)
B.M.
U.S. & C.
Z.
D.O.B'

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, recently established a semi-military training institute at No.121 Brenan Road, O.O.L., the premises of the Kan Kung Primary School. The new organization is in charge of one Ling Tse Pang (林志鵬) and has a total of some 80 cadets who wear green uniform and caps bearing the Kuomintang emblem. They are unarmed and will, after the formal inauguration of the Wang Ching Wei Administration, assist the police authorities in maintaining peace and order in the district.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DA 6/31 3 140

CTH

IN 2
G. 50M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7236

Section 1, Special Branch:

REPORT

Date January 17, 1940.

Subject: Moral Endeavour Society (勵志社), pro-Wang Ching Wei organization established in East Tsu An Pang off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Under the auspices of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a "Moral Endeavour Society" was recently formed at No. 81, East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. with Sung Sing Fu (沈心撫), ex-Chairman of the Mantao Traders Association (defunct), and a professional organization promoter, as chairman.

The society claims that it has for its object the promotion of morality among members but it is understood that it has been formed for the sole purpose of acting as a liaison body between the Special Service ^{Corps} of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army and the middle class Chinese in the Western District, O.O.L., such as owners of small factories and shops situated in that area.

It is reported that the society will also make endeavours to mediate in labour disputes in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CWC

SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *December 9, 1939.*

Subject: *Registration of factories in the Western District, C.C.L.*

Made by *D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien* Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford*

E
D.O.B'
U.S.C.G.
C

(Vide Special
Branch report
dated 1/12/39).

The "Factory Registration Office" established by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at No. 66, Lane 110, off Frenan Road, has been removed to No. 66, Lane 410, Frenan Road.

On December 6, 1939, the office was renamed "Preparatory Office of the Federation of Shanghai Western District Factories".

Another "Factory Registration Office" established by the same corps at 1103, Kong Kya Jao, Connaught Road, C.C.L., was similarly renamed on the same day.

The organizations, it will be recalled, were formed at the end of November, 1939, and are undertaking a compulsory registration of the factories situated in the enclaves under the pretext of guarding them against acts of extortion by undesirable elements.

John Robertson

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE



92-1
102

MEMO.

7/12/39

SI
Keep sharp watch
on this organization
& report immediately
anything further
learned

JB

D.S. - has file
7/12.

JB 7/12

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
C. 7/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-100000

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec 25, 1939

Subject: House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, C.C.L.

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

Telephone message sent
regarding car No. 8741. H. H. H.

Discreet enquiries reveal that House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, which is next to Jessfield Park, is at present occupied by some 30 members of "Youth Group" (青年團) of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. This group which is in charge of one named Loh (陸) and which is organized along similar lines to the "C.C. Group" of the "Blue Shirts Society" of General Chiang Kai Shek, is subject to the personal control of Ting Kuei Tsung (丁默村), Director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. Its principal object, it is stated, is to detect the movements of anti-Wang Ching wei and anti-Japanese elements in Shanghai and plan the assassination of these persons.

At 10.45 a.m. December 2, 1939, it was observed that motor-car No. 8741 arrived outside this house. This car, it will be recalled, was used in the perpetration of the murder of Judge Yoh Hwa (郝華) on November 23, 1939.

House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, C.C.L., was formerly occupied by a branch office of the "Woo Shing Association" (和興公會) which came into existence in August, 1938 and which had for its object the organization of trade associations and the promotion of propaganda in favour of reconciliation between Chinese and Japanese. This association,



DC Crime
Information
and favour
of passing to
Crim.

J.R.

C.T.



(Vide Special Branch report dated 20/12/38)

P.A.

To see

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

however, has been dissolved.

C 4/12

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

MEMO.

S1
Does this Assoc
still occupy these
premises. If not
& occupied by what
body - composition
& nature of activities.

x Was Shing Hui
2/12/39 - ref 2

1/12/39

D.C. Special Branch.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 2, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D. 9238.

Subject :- Factories in the Western District, C.O.L., forced to register.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 1, 1939.

Subject Factories in the Western District, O.O.L., forced to register.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by C. W. MacAdie

E
O.O.L.



Under the pretext of guarding factories in the extra-settlement roads area in the western District from acts of extortion by undersirable elements, the special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army has established two "Factory Registration Offices" at No. 66, Lane 110, Nyi Yuen Road (倪園路), off Brennan Road, and No. 1103 Connaught Road, O.O.L., respectively, for the purpose of registering factories in the enclaves. According to the regulations of the two factory registration offices, all factories in the enclaves are compelled to register with the offices and are required to pay a registration fee of \$6.00 each. After registration, a certificate will be issued and the holder will be assured of protection by the Special Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army.

It is reported that during the past few days, members of the corps have been paying visits to the various industrial concerns in the enclaves in turn, warning them to apply to the two offices in question for registration.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

John Robertson

November 29, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News:

FACTORIES BEING FORCED TO REGISTER

Shortly after 10 a.m. yesterday, a reporter of the Hsin Kwang News Agency (新光社) secured the following information:-

5 1
A "Factory Owners' Registration Office" is operating in Lane No.110 Ni Wei Road (倪園路) off Brennan Road in the Western District. Its officials are armed. On the night of November 27, they carried off certain articles of furniture etc. from several shops in the vicinity and took them to Lane No.110 Ni Wei Road for their own use.

Upon learning this, the reporter made a personal inspection at the place and his investigation confirmed the above report.

At about 5 p.m. information was received from foreign factories to the effect that a number of factories in the vicinity of Kong Ka Kiao (康家橋) were being forced to apply for registration certificates which would be issued at \$6 each. Should a factory owner refuse to register, certain measures would be taken to deal with him.

It is learned that the honorary chief of the office is one Chang (張), with one Vai (葉) as chief.

57
2A
4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Nov. 22, 1939

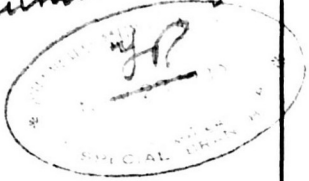
Subject (in full).....House No.6 Jessfield Road.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by _____

C. Grant 21

Son. Des.
 Information
 necessary action
 D.D.O. "A"
 23

DC Crime
Information:
undoubtedly 7/6.



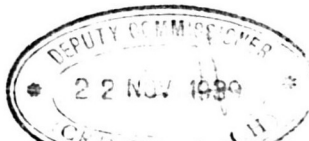
With reference to Central Report F.I.R.

3407/39 on the subject of Armed Highway Robbery, all names appearing in the report have been checked with the personnel belonging to 76 Jessfield Road but none are known with the exception of one Siau San Ts (小三子). This name was mentioned in a Sinza Report 2026/39 in which it was stated that a person of this name was wanted by the French Police on a charge of arson at 343 Rue Conty on June 9, 1939. It is, however, not known whether the names mentioned in the two reports refer to one and the same person. No.6 Jessfield Road mentioned on Page 6 of the attached Crime Diary, evidently refers to No.76 Jessfield Road, the headquarters of Wang Ching-wei's clique.

Sih Fse Huang
C. D. I.

'D.C. (Special Branch)

See also
Confidential FIR 340 1/39



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY
Section 1, Special No. S. B. D. 8236
REPORT Date November 10, 1939 Station 37

Subject: Assassination in the Settlement.

Made by: and Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

*D.C. Crime
Information*

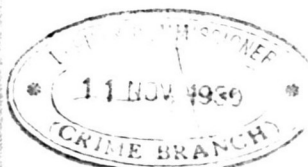
(Vide Special
Branch Reports
dated 11-10-38,
14-6-39,
and 9-11-39.)

(Vide B'Well
report dated
23-9-39:
Special Branch
report dated
9-11-39)

On November 9, at 7.35 p.m., an assassination took place in the Van Lee Restaurant (萬利酒樓), 514 Foochow Road, in which two male Chinese named YANG TSING HAI (楊進海) and LOO TSE PING (羅志斌) were shot and killed. The culprits made good their escape after the shooting.

A check from Special Branch records reveals that the two victims were connected with the pro-YANG CHING WEI Organization. YANG TSING HAI was a Section Commander of the 3rd Section of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," with offices at No. 29 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, C.O.L.. He was also conductor of two gambling dens called Tsung Hsing (振興) and Lien Yih (聯益), at 23 Ching Kya Hong off Jessfield Road, and Wenping Road, C.O.L. respectively.

The second victim LOO TSE PING was formerly an interpreter attached to the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road. He was subsequently appointed officer in charge of a branch of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," at 12 Yoong Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road. This branch was recently brought under the direct control of the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters for the purpose of



Noted 10.9.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

assisting the latter in collecting intelligence
in the Western District, O.C.I..

In view of the junior posts held by those
men and the unlawful activities they have been
mixed up in, such as gambling etc., there is a
likelihood that the crime was perpetrated by some
of their own rivals possibly out of jealousy or
a private feud.

C. Gaudet

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

G. 90M-1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 3, 1939.

Subject. Murder of a pro-Japanese Chinese in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien. Forwarded by

DC Crime
Information



Special Branch
report dated
1/11/39.

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the "Mainichi", dated 31/10/39 on the murder of a pro-Japanese Chinese in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. on October 29, discreet enquiries show that the deceased was named Tsang Siao San Tse (張小三子), and was a member of the 3rd Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army recently established in a straw hut in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road.

It is said that he was shot dead by Kuh Shu Sung (葛樹森), the commander of the Section, for having raped a woman who is a lover of another member of the Section, residing at No. 24 Zuh Hwei Yao. There is no truth in the report contained in the "Mainichi" that the deceased was killed by terrorists.



Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE
Q7



MAINICHI

31. 10. 29

MURDER OF A PRO-JAPANESE CHINESE

At 7.50 a.m. October 29, shooting was heard in House No.24, Zah Fai Yao, Western District. Hurrying to the house, the neighbours found a Chinese occupant of the premises lying dead in a pool of blood. They immediately reported the matter to the Police.

The victim was known as a pro-Japanese. It is believed that he had been murdered by terrorists.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SUB-REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9236

S. 1, Special Branch 8/1/44

REPORT

Date October 28, 1939

Subject. Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road.

Made by/ and Forwarded by L.I. Crawford

With reference to the attached report from Footoo Road Station on the formation of a Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, enquiries ascertain that this organization was formed in the middle of October, 1939 and is at present occupying a straw hut in the Zuh Wei Yao District, Yeh S Loong, off Ferry Road. The twenty-six members of the organization whose names appear in the attached report, consist chiefly of natives of Kompo. Kuh Soo Sung (葛樹生), Officer in charge, who was formerly a Superintendent attached to the Nantao Public Safety Bureau, does not attend office daily, all the affairs of the organization being handled by Lee Kao Sung (李高生), the Deputy Chief, a native of Kompo.

The hut occupied by the organization is situated in Zuh Wei Yao District, Yeh S Loong, off Ferry Road, O.O.L., which is accessible from Ferry Road, Robison Road (Ying Hwa Li) and by ferry boat from north of the Soochow Creek.

D. C. (Special Branch).



C. Crawford
D. I.

D.D.C.
Any further
activities?
R.D. 10/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FIS. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

S.1, Special Branch ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date. October 28, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese and pro-ang Chung wei elements - dinner party at Lido Restaurant on Oct. 27, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

Further to Sp.
Pr. report dated
27/10/39.

Between 6 p.m. and 10.40 p.m. October 27, T.G. Lee or G. Akno (秋野一馬), a Korean, held a dinner party in the Lido Restaurant, 306 Lechurst Road, in celebration of his father's birthday. Some 100 persons attended, including about 30 Japanese.

Among the Chinese guests were Wang Tuh ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government; Chu Sung Ling (朱顺林), gambling den operator in the Western District; Kao Shing tao (高銓堂), proprietor of the Lido Restaurant; and Ziao Awen (焦文), a lawyer. The last mentioned person made a speech of appreciation on behalf of the guests.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Section~~ /
REPORT

Date..October 27, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese and pro-Wang Ching Wei elements to hold dinner party
in Lido Restaurant on October 27, 1939.

Made by. D.S.I. Ling Chung Chien Forwarded by. C. [Signature]

Under the auspices of T.G. Lee (李杜行) or G. Akino, a Foreign, who is a section chief of the Crime Detective Corps in the Western District and concurrently in charge of a Japanese Special Service Section in Lane 61, No. 21, Pinner Road, a dinner party will be held in the Lido Restaurant, 306 Redhurst Road, at 6 p.m. October 27, 1939, when some 100 persons connected with the Wang Ching Wei Clique, including a number of prominent merchants in the Western District, will be present.

7/21
See H. 8709

Tan San-sing (潘有王), the ex-collector of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, who is at present active in a movement for the revival of all pre-war merchant bodies in Shanghai, and Tan Sang Ling (朱松林), a notorious figure in the underworld fraternity of the Western District, C.O.D., will assist T.G. Lee in officiating at the party.

It is reported that a discussion will take place on measures for the revival of the various pre-war public bodies in Shanghai in support of the movement for the inauguration of a new government under Wang Ching Wei.

Ling Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special

REPORT

Date...October 21, 1939.

Subject (in full).....Pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang conducts illegal search in
.....Edinburgh Road.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by _____

$D O' B'$

Com-
S:

Yhs Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

It is reported that at 7 a.m. October 17, three members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, each armed with a pistol, called at House 8, Tsung Ih Sing Tsung (中一新村), Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., the home of one Wong Tsu Chuan (王祖權), and conducted a search allegedly for firearms. Seeing that Wong was absent and that nothing of an incriminating nature was found, the three took down a photograph of Wong from the wall, warned the family members to send Wong immediately to their office at No. 20 Sing Loh Tsung (新樂邨), Singapore Road, C.O.L., for interrogation and then withdrew.

Wong Tsu Chuan, tenant of the house, is the proprietor of Doong Chi Silk Weaving Factory, No. 20 Brennan Road, O.C.L.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F.I.E.

9236
11 10 39
Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 10, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236.

Subject :- Pro-Wang Ching Wei Clique - to secure dominance over various Chinese Circles in Shanghai.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

4
E 11/10

cfp.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 7236

Date October 9, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Wang Ching Wei Clique - to secure dominance over various Chinese
Circles in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien, Forwarded by C. G. Grafton.

It is reported that the Wang Ching Wei Clique is accelerating its efforts to secure dominance over various local Chinese circles in the hope that when the proposed government under Wang Ching Wei is inaugurated (the inauguration was originally scheduled for October 10 and is now said to have been postponed to November 1) it will have the support of these circles and will receive greetings from them. In connection with these movements, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has organized four sections namely:-

1. Labour Movement Section in charge of Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), a committee member of the local Postal Workers Union.
2. Merchant Movement Section in charge of Pan San Sing (潘尚三), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road.
3. Student Movement Section in charge of Chen Chi Zung (陳濟政), ex-principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road.
4. Woman Circles Section in charge of⁽¹⁾ Miss Kyung Kwang Mei (冷光媚), ex-proctor of the Hwai Kiu Middle School for Girls and head of a rival clique among the faculty of the school engaged in a dispute over the appointment of a new principal in March 1939. She is at present the principal of the Chien Shu Middle School situated at No. 537 Weihaiwei Road.

Comm. to the
Sec. 1
This Robertson

D.S.I. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL
To Sec. C.G.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2) Mrs. Wong Han Liang (王漢良) (Wong Han Liang is the chairman of the Curio Dealers' Association, 218 Canton Road, the premises of the Curio Market of which Wang is the manager. Wong was known as a pro-Wang Ching Wei element since 1932).

3) Mrs. Chi Yung Ching (李雲卿). (Chi Yung Ching was assassinated on 19/9/39 on Chengtu Road near Weihaiwei Road. He was one of the leaders of the Frenchtown fraternity and has many followers among whom is Li Shih Chung (李士屏), Assistant Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Vide Special
Branch Report
dated 21/4/39.

The person who controls the four sections is reported to be Tang Wei Ming (唐惠民), an ex-Kuomintang member and one of the principal promoters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Tang owns motor car No. 10244 which was seen outside House 76 Jessfield Road daily.

From a confidential source it has been learned that during the past few days almost all leading figures in the local Chinese community have received by mail copies of a letter purporting to have been signed by the following pro-Wang Ching Wei elements:-

See also A-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

1. Tsu Ming Nyi (褚文瀛), brother-in-law of Wang Ching Wei, formerly Chief Secretary of the Executive Yuan of the National Government. He is at present the General Secretary of the new Kuomintang formed by Wang Ching Wei. An order for his arrest was issued by the National Government in September 1939.
2. Ting Muh Tsung (丁默邨), Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.
3. Dao Hsi Sung (陶希聖), a professor of Journalism. He is at present the Director of the Publicity Department of the new Kuomintang formed by Wang Ching Wei.
4. Li Sung Woo (李聖五), an ex-departmental chief of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government, and formerly the editor of the "Oriental Magazine" a well-known periodical published by the Commercial Press.
5. Ling Pah Sung (林柏生), Managing Director, Central China Daily News, 303 Honan Road, and a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei.

The letter in question, which is typewritten on a Chinese typewriting machine, urges the recipients to change their attitude from supporting the Chungking Government to siding with Wang Ching Wei. It, however,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

does not contain any threat nor point out any consequence which may arise should the advice be ignored by recipients. As far as enquiries go the following are among the recipients:-

Yu Ya Ching (虞治卿), Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C.

Yulin Hsi (奚玉書), - ditto -

Zi Chi Ching (徐奇頤), Managing Director of the National Commercial Bank, 230 Peking Road.

Hsu Shiao Chu (许晓初), Manager of the Great Eastern Dispensary, 841 Peking Road.

Rumours are rife that Ling Kong Hou (林康候), a veteran local business man, who is the general secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, has turned over to Wang Ching Wei and that the Chungking Government has issued an order for his arrest.

Leo Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5-1-1-1
No. S. B. D. 1-1-1

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 17, 1939.

Subject. Disarming of police constables in Western District, C.O.L.

Made by *bb* and *D.S.I. MacAdie* Forwarded by

On September 15, three Shanghai Municipal Police constables were robbed of their service pistols on Jessfield Road by a number of armed plain-clothes men while on September 16 a further two constables were similarly disarmed on Brennan Road.

It is learned that the robberies are the work of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office of the organization at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., and were carried out with a view to:-

1. embarrassing and obstructing the S.M.P. authorities.
2. convincing members of the Chinese Branch that the S.L.P. is powerless in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District, thereby undermining the morale of the former.

It is reported that these attacks will continue until definite measures have been laid down in settlement of the dispute over the question of policing the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



Glad...

D.C. Davis



h?

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 222

S. 1, Special Investigation

REPORT

Date September 5, 1939.

Subject: C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Fee (王震非), threatened by members of the pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang in Western District.

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by:

On the morning of September 5, C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Fee (王震非), reported that at 9.30 a.m. September 4, while walking along Jessfield Road near house 76, he met his friend Chen Ching Zai (陈庆才), aged 32, a native of Kompo, at present employed with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army as a section commander of the guards stationed in house 76 Jessfield Road. Chen, the detective stated, told him that the senior members of the Corps were giving special attention to the movements of members of the S.M.A. in the outside roads area in the Western District. They are said to have received a report that C.D.C. 308 was assigned by C.D.I. Sih Se Liang to detect the activities of the pro-Wang organization and have consequently issued instructions that C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Fee or any other detective of the Special Branch, S.M.A., be killed when they are seen functioning in the Western District, C.O.L.

This detective is assigned to keep observation on the situation in the Western District, C.O.L.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

Tell him to
keep touch
with his
friend Chen,
he may be
able to
gather
important
information.

R. Y.

5/9

Sir
C.D.C. 308
Instructed accordingly
4.9.39

J.C.S. 49

FILED
C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236

S.I., Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date July 13, 1939.

Subject Distribution of pro-Wang Ching Wei pamphlets

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On the afternoon of July 15, 1939, with the assistance of Police constables of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, members of the Special Service Corps, 70 Jessfield Road, of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨反共救國軍), a pro-Japanese armed corps at No. 6 Lane 25, Edinburgh Road distributed in the Western District, C.O.L., pamphlets and coloured paper slips of an anti-communist and pro-Wang Ching Wei nature purporting to have emanated from the Three People's Principles Anti-Communist Youths' Corps (三民主義反共青年團). The pamphlets contain an epistle addressed to Chinese youths urging them to support Wang Ching Wei and his peace policy of national salvation, while on the paper slips anti-communist and pro-Wang Ching Wei slogans appear.

Copies of similar pamphlets were also found on the afternoon of July 15, at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads.

Attached to this report is a specimen of the pamphlet and the coloured paper slips in question together with translation.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Comm. of Police
S.I.

J. P. Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)



U.S. C. I. L E

262

817

Translation of a pro-Wang Ching Wei and anti-
communist pamphlet copies of which were found
in the Western District, C.O.L. and at the
corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Nanking Road
on the afternoon of July 15, 1939

AN EPISTLE TO THE YOUTHS OF THE WHOLE NATION

Dear youthful Comrades :

For the existence and independence of the nation, we have been fighting a sacred war of resistance for the past two years. When we look back into history, we cannot but recollect that prior to the August 13 Incident the communists in China were about to meet defeat and that the Kuomintang had fulfilled its mission of unifying China preparatory to reconstructing a new nation. Realizing their own precarious position and in order to save themselves, the communists played upon the patriotic sentiments of the people and rallied them under their banner in the name of a war of resistance against Japan. When the July 7 Incident broke, the door of peaceful settlement was blocked by the exaggerated propaganda of the communists thus frustrating the policy of national reconstruction. The Kuomintang was compelled to embark upon a war of resistance as a last resort in saving the party and the nation.

The lesson gained in the sanguinary war of two years has amply proved that China is incapable of extinction, and this is realized by Japan. We feel that the time has arrived for China and Japan to commence peace negotiations on condition that the two nations be placed on an equal footing.

Since his advocacy of peace in Chungking, Mr. Wang Ching Wei has candidly stressed the following point :-

"The purpose of a state is to maintain its

(2)

existence and independence whether at war or peace. We should not shrink from war should war be inevitable, and we should not refuse negotiation for peace when peace is possible. When peace is to be concluded it should depend on whether it adversely affects the existence and independence of China."

This is the unfailing truth, which should serve as a guide to the continued existence of this nation. But the communists are against peace; they would rather see China continue in her suicidal path of war for an indefinite period than have her abandon the resurrected Red Army and its political dominance which they obtained under the plea of a war of resistance.

We fully realize that the time is now ripe for peace and that the "principles of rapproch^ement, joint anti-comintern and economic cooperation" as advocated by Mr. Wang Ching Wei should form the basis for Sino-Japanese cooperation for the establishment of permanent peace in the Orient.

We firmly support the policy of national salvation through peace; we reaffirm our faith in the Three People's Principles; and we assert that we will concentrate our strength with the will of the Fascist spirit and endeavour to bring about national salvation and national reconstruction.

Youthful Comrades! Unite!

Support the peace policy of national salvation as stated by Mr. Wang!

Oppose the Government's policy of continuing the war of resistance!

(3)

Elucidate the teachings of the late Tsung Li
Sun Yat Sen !

Down with the Communist Party, the running dog
of the Third Internationale!

Long Live the Republic of China!

The Three People's Principles
Youths' Corps.

Dated July 15.

Translation of slogans on coloured paper
slips copies of which were found in the
Western District, C.O.L. and at the
corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Nanking
Road on the afternoon of July 15, 1939.

1. Mr. Wang is the only faithful disciple of Dr. Sun Yat-sen!
2. Mr. Wang is the only leader of the Kuomintang of China.
3. Support the peace policy of national salvation stated by Mr. Wang.
4. The war of resistance has now come to the phase where peace and victory should be sought.
5. Seeking victory through peaceful means is the right course of national salvation.
6. To save the nation by means of peace is to follow the will of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen.
7. Expose the vicious schemes of the Communist Party in seizing control of the party and the state.
8. Expose the intrigues of the Communist Party in deceiving the people during the war of resistance.
9. Down with the Communist Party, the running dog of the Third Internationale.
10. Oppose the Government's policy of continuing the war of resistance.
11. To continue the war of resistance is to fall into the trap of the Communist Party.
12. To prolong the war of resistance is to tread the suicidal path of national extinction.

Misc. 591/39.

Report sent with..... 7pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found Nanking and Yu Ya Ching Res. corner.	Time found 2.45 pm Date 15-7-39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business District.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Department Store.
How distributed? (If known).	Unknown.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Communist and pro-Wong Ching ei.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	--
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

Chu Shou hong

Signed.....**D. I.**.....

Date.....**15-7-39.**.....

for C. I. etc. i/c.....**Louza**.....Station.

SHANGHAI M...
S. B. REGIS...
No S. B. D. 9236
Date 15.7.39

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 15.7.39

DC Crime
Information &
favour of passing
to General.

C.T. Yes
As spoken
SHANGHAI M...
17 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
17 JULY 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)
J. H. Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
X
JP
22.7.39

Dr. (S.B.)
as spoken please

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
17 JULY 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

THH

FM
G. 908-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *1816404*

REPORT

Date *July 10,* 1939.

Subject. *Statements of prisoners regarding armed gang located at*

House 6, Lane 35, Salisbury Road.

Made by *D.P.S. Roberts*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford*

On June 24, 1939, a search party from Bubbling Well Station arrested one Nyi Sieu Zien (嚴秀泉) for being in possession of unlicensed firearms. As a result of information obtained the arrest of Wong Sao Ching (王少慶) was effected on July 2, 1939.

As they were suspected of indulging in political activities, on July 3, 1939, Wong was interrogated at length by Special Branch detectives at Headquarters in consequence of which a statement was obtained wherein he admitted being a member of an armed gang with political interests.

On July 4, 1939, Nyi was also questioned by Special Branch detectives and made a statement which agreed in detail with that of Wong, the two statements are attached hereto.

The prisoners were returned to Bubbling Well Station on 3rd and 4th of July respectively.

D.O. B. (2nd information of Sin Sui B. well)

L. Y. Roberts

D. P. S.

3.4

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. S.B.

*Subject to your approval
sent copy will be sent to
D.O.B.*

P.A.W. (S. B.)

57

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Nyi Sieu Zien (嚴秀泉), alias Nyi Shing (嚴鑫).
native of Wusieh taken by me D.P.S. Roberts
at Police Hdqrs. on the July 4, 1939 and interpreted by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

I was employed as a printer for approximately ten years in various local printing presses, including the Commercial Press and the Chung Hwa Book Company. At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, I returned to my native place at Wusieh and stayed there until February, 1939 when I again came to Shanghai and commenced work at the Roosevelt Terminal as a foreman coolie. I obtained this position through the recommendation of a relative of mine named Zung Vung Zien (陈文泉) who is employed as an accountant by the Roosevelt Terminal.

At the beginning of April 1939, through a friend of mine named Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生) I joined an organization which was termed a "Special Squad" and I later found it was sponsored by Wang Ching Wei's clique.

Two of the coolies employed by the Roosevelt Terminal namely Tsang Tien Zai (岑天在) and Wong Sao Ching (王少慶) were persuaded by me to join this group, our pay being \$30 each month.

At the beginning of May, 1939, Tsang Tien Zai and I were instructed by Loh Yao Ling (陸耀令), who acted as an intermediary between Lao Wang (老王), a senior member of the Special Squad, and our small party, to live in No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li (曾元里), Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生) and Wong Sao Ching (王少慶) to reside in House 61 Woo Huh Faung (和合坊), Ave. Joffre, the rent being paid by Loh Yao Ling who I believe obtained the money from the Squad's headquarters situated in House 6 in a lane

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

off Edinburgh Road.

This Special Squad which we had joined is believed to be divided into a number of sections each comprising five persons. The section to which I was attached consisted of the following five men:-

1. Loh Yao Ling (陸耀令), Chief.
2. Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生), Assistant Chief.
3. Nyi Sieu Zien (嚴秀泉), alias Nyi Shing (嚴銓).
4. Tsang Tien Zai (張天在).
5. Wong Sao Ching (王少慶).

Loh Yao Ling visited us frequently at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, where we, Tsang Ding Sung, Nyi Sieu Zien, Tsang Tien Zai and Wong Sao Ching, had our meals together daily.

At about 6 p.m. on June 8, 1939 Loh Yao Ling visited No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and instructed Tsang Ding Sung, Wong Sao Ching, Tsang Tien Zai and me to keep observation in the vicinity of Hwa Mei Wan Pao offices at 172 Ave. Edward VII and report the movements of a male Chinese who would arrive at the newspaper offices about 9 a.m. daily in a motor car, the last two numbers of the licence as far as I can remember were --66.

I proceeded to the appointed place on the 9th June, 1939 with Wong Sao Ching and we kept observation for four or five days, the other two members Tsang Ding Sung and Tsang Tien Zai taking their turn when we rested.

During this observation I saw two male Chinese arrive

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 3 -

at the offices in a motor car but I would not be able to identify them as I was some distance away from the spot.

Loh Yao Ling called at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, at 6 p.m. daily to hear reports from us regarding the result of our observation.

On or about June 14, 1939 Loh gave further instructions at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, that we would now be required to carry out observation at a house in Rue Ferguson near Rue Dupleix, the number of which I have now forgotten.

This address I found out was the home of the person we had been watching at 172 Ave. Edward VII. I kept watch on this place between June 14 and June 17, 1939 and noticed that the man left his home in a motor car at about 9 a.m. every morning. I was accompanied by Tsang Tien Zai while carrying out the observation.

In the evening of June 17, 1939, Lao Wang, the senior member of the Special Squad, accompanied by Loh Yao Ling, came to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, and instructed that Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I attend the office of the Special Squad on the morning of June 18, 1939 to undergo some training.

On the morning of June 18, 1939 at about 8 a.m. Lao Wang came to Tseng Nyeu Li and escorted Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and myself to House No.6, a two-storeyed house, in an alleyway off Edinbrugh Road. We travelled on a No.2 bus from Ave. Foch. The house was guarded by a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 4 -

number of male Chinese armed with pistols but these did not stop us, apparently they had been informed of our coming.

We were conducted by Lao Wang to a room on the upper floor above the kitchen which is occupied by a man named Sung (宋) who is the chief and is directly in charge of the different sections. In this room we were given instructions how to use a pistol by a male Chinese, aged about 30, height 5'4", dressed in blue jacket and pants, who gave Tsang Tien Zai and I a Mauser pistol each and Wong Sao Ching a smaller and different one. We practised aiming and loading but without being given any bullets. After practising for a while our instructor told us to return him the pistols whereupon he loaded each one with a full magazine and put the safety catch on. He informed us that when we wanted to fire we should release the catch and pull the trigger.

Lao Wang who had been in attendance the whole time told us that we would be required to kill the person whom we had been watching and that the act would be carried out in the vicinity of the residence in Rue Ferguson. He then told me that the name of the person to be assassinated was Tsu Tsoh Tung (朱作全) and remarked that Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung were already at the scene and would keep observation on us.

At about 9.15 a.m. Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and myself left the address in Edinburgh Road, all armed with the pistols we had practised with, hidden under our gowns and proceeded to Rue Ferguson on foot, arriving there about

Editor of the
Hwa mei den
Pao. C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 5 -

9.30 a.m.. June 18th was a Sunday and we understood that the person to be assassinated would leave his home a little later than usual.

On arrival at the place we saw Loh and Tsang standing about 30 yards away. We recognized them but refrained from speaking to them and proceeded to the house to inspect the locality. We kept watch for approximately one hour but the person did not leave his home although his motor car was seen to be parked outside the house. I began to be afraid and said so to Wong Sao Ching who was also not keen on the project. Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I all showed an inclination to retreat. A little later several Annamite police constables approached so we informed Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung that we thought the Police knew of the plans and that we had better return to the office. They agreed to our proposal and Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I returned to House No.6, Edinburgh Road, the office of the Special Squad. On entering the premises I saw a number of male Chinese armed with Mauser pistols. We were allowed to pass as they were told we would return some time later. In the office we were met by Lao Wong and he told us to return the pistols which we did.

On June 20, 1939 Lao Wang called again at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and asked me to accompany him to the vicinity of Koo Ka Zah Park, Route Vallon where, after waiting for about half an hour I saw a male Chinese dressed in a long grey Chinese gown approach Lao Wang and hand him

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 6 -

a basket of loquats ("Bee-ba" fruit) which Lao Wang accepted. We returned to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and on entering the room Lao Wang informed me that the basket contained two pistols which would be used to carry out the murder which we failed to execute on June 18, 1939. Lao Wang departed but left the basket of fruit.

Later Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I discussed this further plan at length and decided that the mission, which could have serious consequences to us, be not carried out, and that Lao Wang be informed that we thought the chauffeur of the intended victim would be able to identify us. On June 23, 1939, when Lao Wang visited us at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot we told him of our decision and he informed us that we must wait for an answer.

On June 24, 1939, a note was left at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, by Loh Yao Ling written by Lao Wang instructing me to return the two pistols to Edinburgh Road. At about 8.40 p.m. Wong Sao Ching and I left Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and placed our pistols in our trouser belts, and from the corner of Ave. Foch and Chengtu Road took a west bound No.2 bus to Edinburgh Road.

About 50 yards east of Edinburgh Road, the bus suddenly stopped and I saw a police party board the bus. I attempted to discard my pistol but was discovered by the police and was arrested. Wong Sao Ching was not arrested by the police so I assumed that he had managed to discard his pistol and escape during the confusion that followed the discovery of my pistol. I was taken to Bubbling Well Station.

(Signed) Nyi Sieu Zien.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Sao Ching (王少慶) alias Wong Pei Shing (王必興)
native of Taichow, Kompo, taken by me D.P.S. Roberts
at Police Hdqrs. on the July 3, 1939 and interpreted by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

My name is Wong Sao Ching alias Wong Pei Shing (王必興), aged 28, native of Taichow, Kompo, married, residing at 61 Woo Huh Faung (和合坊), Avenue Joffre.

At the age of 15, I came from my native home to Shanghai and worked as a coolie on various wharfs in Nantao. After the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, I left Nantao and joined the Roosevelt Terminal as a coolie (No. 395).

At the beginning of February, 1939, one Nien Shing (嚴鑫) was appointed by the management of the Roosevelt Terminal as a foreman coolie; he later left and joined some organization.

In the middle of April 1939, Nien Shing told me while I was working on the wharf that he could secure a far better job for me and asked if I would accept it. On being questioned as to the nature of the employment, Nien stated that "Central" (中央) (National Government) was recruiting secret agents and should I join I would have a very hopeful future. He also told me that the pay would be about \$30.00 per mensem.

On May 6, 1939, Nien took me to the Van Saung Tea Shop (萬商茶樓), junction of Fokien and Canton Roads, and Tsang Tien Zai (張天在), another coolie of the Roosevelt Terminal who also expressed his willingness to work as a secret agent, accompanied us. There we met Loh Yao Ling (陸耀令) and Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生) who, we were told, were members of the secret service and would take charge of a section in which

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 2 -

we would participate.

The same evening the four of us, Tsang Ding Sung, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself obtained a room in the Sing Sung Yu Lodging House in the vicinity of Great World Amusement Resort. Loh Yao Ling later visited us and paid us \$30.00^{incl}, this being our wages for the month of May.

On May 8, Tsang Ding Sung and I went to live in a room on the second floor of House 61, Woo Huh Faung, Avenue Joffre while Tsang Tien Zai and Nien Shing took up residence at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee (南元里), Rue Lieutenant Petiot, on the instruction of Loh Yao Ling.

Tsang Ding Sung and I used to have our tiffin and dinner at the residence of Nien Shing and Tsang Tien Zai^{at 2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot}.

The four of us were instructed to attend various tea shops in the Settlement and French Concession to collect information, and any orders from our superiors would be delivered to us by Loh at 12 noon or 6 p.m. when we would be at the above address for our meals.

I did as instructed by Loh but have never obtained any information for him.

At 6 p.m. about June 8, 1939 Loh Yao Ling called at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and instructed Tsang Ding Sung, Nien Shing, Tsang Tien Zai and me to keep observation commencing from the following day on the offices of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, 172 Ave. Edward VII, and report on the movements of a person who would arrive at the newspaper office at about 9 a.m. in a motor car (licence

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 3 -

No.6166). On June 9, 1939, Tsang Tien Zai kept observation by order of Tsang Ding Sung who is an assistant of Loh Yao Ling, the man in charge of our section. Later we kept observation there in turn either alone or with one of our comrades. I kept observation there for about 3 days and each day I saw the motor car arrive at the newspaper office between 9.15 a.m. and 10 a.m. carrying two persons both wearing Chinese dress. I cannot give their descriptions as I used to stand some distance away to the west of the newspaper office.

At noon June 14, 1939, when Loh called on us he gave instructions that we should cease keeping observation at the office and to concentrate on 63 Route Ferguson, the home of the person whom we had been watching. These instructions were carried out between June 14, 1939 and June 17, 1939 by the four of us, Tsang Ding Sung, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself. I went there once and saw the motor car arrive at about 5 p.m. carrying two persons who were, I presumed, the same two persons who attended the offices Hwa Mei Wan Pao/daily at about 9.15 a.m..

In the evening of June 17, 1939, Lao Wang who is a senior staff member of the secret service and who visited us several times at Woo Huh Faung, Ave. Joffre, and No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, in company with Loh Yao Ling, instructed that Nien Shing, Tsang Tien Zai and I attend the office of the secret service section the following morning to undergo a course of training. The next morning, June 18, 1939,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of _____
relative of _____ taken by me _____
at _____ on the _____ and interpreted by _____

- 4 -

at about 8.15 a.m. Lao Wang came to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee, Rue Lieutenant Petiot where we were waiting and took us to the office of the secret service section situated at House 6, inside an alleyway off Edinburgh Road.

On arrival at the house, we were led inside and in an upstairs room Lao Wang handed us over to a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants who gave us instructions in the use of pistol. After we had had some practice at aiming, loading and pulling the trigger, Tsang Tien Zai and Nien Shing were each given a Mauser pistol and I a small one of different type. The person in blue jacket and pants then loaded the pistols for us placing one round of ammunition in the breech and then put the safety catch in the safe position. He told us that in case we wanted to fire, we just had to release the safety catch and pull the trigger. At this time Lao Wang told us that we were to kill the person whom we had been watching and this was to be carried out in the vicinity of his residence at 63 Rue Ferguson. He remarked that Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung were already in the vicinity of the place to supervise us and if it was successful, a reward would be forthcoming. Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and I left the office at about 9.15 a.m. and proceeded to 63 Rue Ferguson on foot, arriving there at about 9.30 a.m.. June 18 was a Sunday and we understood that the man would leave his home a little later than usual.

On arriving at the place, we saw Loh Yao Ling and Tsang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of _____

native of _____ taken by me _____

at _____ on the _____ and interpreted by _____

- 5 -

Ding Sung were already in the vicinity of House 63 Rue Ferguson. The three of us realizing the seriousness of the mission became afraid and took a half-hearted observation yet we dared not disobey the order as it was common knowledge that such action would meet with severe punishment from the secret office. I, therefore, went near to the chauffeur who was cleaning the motor car standing in front of the house (No. 63) and purposely showed him the pistol which I then had in my hand, half covered by my sleeve. He immediately went into the house and after a while an elderly amah came out, walked to a street along Rue Ferguson and returned with three Annamite police constables. On seeing the policemen approach, we three, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself, went to Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung and told them that we would not carry out the murder that day and thought it would be better to postpone the business. They agreed and the three of us returned to House 6, off Edinburgh Road. There we saw a number of armed guards outside the house, but we were admitted without being questioned as the guards had received instructions from Lao Wang that we would be back in an hour or two. In the office we met Lao Wang and reported what had happened to him. He gave instructions that the work must be done and we should try a few days later. During the time I was in the house, I saw no less than 20 persons all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and I later handed over our pistols to Lao Wong, left the premises and returned to No. 2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 6 -

Petiot.

On June 20 or 21, 1939 Lao Wang called at no.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot again and took Nien Shing away to a certain place not known to me and both later returned with two pistols which were concealed in a basket of loquats ("bee ba" fruit). Nien stated that the weapons were to be used to carry out our former mission.

After a lengthy discussion the three of us, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself, decided to tell Lao Wang that we could not execute his orders as it was possible that the chauffeur might be able to identify us. We told Lao Wang the following day when he called on us and he gave instructions that we should wait.

At 6 p.m. June 24, 1939, I went as usual to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot for dinner and I was told by Nien that Loh Yao Ling had left a note at the house instructing that the two pistols should be returned to the office.

At about 8.40 p.m. Nien Shing and I, each placing a pistol in our trouser belts, left No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot and walked northward to Avenue Foch where we boarded a west bound No.2 bus for Edinburgh Road. As the bus passed Tifeng Road I stood up ready to alight at the next stop, Edinburgh Road, but when the bus was about 50 yards to the east of Edinburgh Road, it was stopped by a police search party. As I was standing at the time, I saw clearly the movements of the police and immediately discarded my pistol on the floor of the bus. The police

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of
native of taken by me
at on the and interpreted by

- 7 -

constables and a foreign sergeant boarded the bus. I was then standing in the front section of the bus near the door so I was searched first. Suddenly the police turned their attention to Nien Shing as the pistol he was conveying had been discovered. Availing myself of the opportunity presented by the confusion I alighted from the bus and managed to escape without being noticed by the police.

I went home, took some clothing and proceeded to Pootung to join my wife and resided there until the morning of July 2, 1939, when I returned to Shanghai. I went to 61 Woo Huh Faung, Avenue Joffre, with the object of enquiring if any of my comrades were there but on entering the alleyway I was arrested by the watchman of the alleyway, and later handed over by the French Police to the Municipal Police.

(Signed) Wong Sao Ching.

SECRET

July 1, 1939

9236
7 31

Kidnapping of Secret Service Agents of the National Government from the King Kong Restaurant, Rue Wagner

From a usually reliable source, it has been learned that the two Chinese who were rumoured to have been kidnapped by certain unknown persons from the King Kong Restaurant, Rue Wagner, in the evening of June 22, 1939, are actually two section chiefs of the secret intelligence service of the Chungking Government operating in Shanghai. One of the two persons kidnapped is reported to be named Hsu Yien (許 彦) but the name of the other is not known.

After having been taken away from the restaurant, they were said to have been sent to 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and were interviewed there by Ting Luh Tsung (丁 默村), formerly Chief of the Military Investigation Section of Military Affairs Commission of the National Government and at present Director of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中国国民党救国军刘勤家), a pro-Japanese and pro-Wang Ching Wei organization with headquarters at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.. They were warned by Ting to leave Shanghai as soon as possible and were released separately the same evening.

Ting Luh Tsung is said to know the majority of the senior secret service agents of the National Government in Shanghai for most of them were under his control when he was Chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and, following the latter, changed his allegiance from the National Government and is now working for the Japanese.

His arrival in Shanghai (about the end of April, 1939) has been the cause of a general reorganization in the secret service of the National Government operating in



E.
H.



D.G.
Sp. Branch
E-4

FILE

3/7

this city. A large number of newly selected secret service workers were despatched to Shanghai recently by the National Government to replace those who are known to Ting Mui Tsung and who have been transferred to the interior. The secret service workers of the National Government in Shanghai are said to have despatched a telegram to the Government intimating that they are expecting disruption in their service at any time and if it does occur, they declare, it will not be due to any fault on their part as Ting has a comprehensive knowledge of the working of the local secret service of the National Government.

...

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *9236*

REPORT

Date June 27, 1939.

Subject Tsang Vung Ziang (張文祥) and Zee Ching Hoong (徐金洪),
two criminal suspects.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by *C. Glaufer D. V.*

Reference to the two prisoners, Tsang Vung Ziang and Zee Ching Hoong, who were arrested at 265 Rue Ratard on 28/5/39 on suspicion of having connections with the armed criminals arrested by detectives of Bubbling Well Station (Vide Misc. 209/39 BW), Zee Ching Hoong, the second named, has no record in the Special Branch. The name Tsang Vung Ziang (張文祥), however, appeared twice in Special Branch reports as follows :-

"Tsang Vung Ziang, coolie, arrested by the Municipal Police on 28/8/32 in the Tung Woo Lodging House at 20 Nan Shiang Feng Loong off Nanking Road, on suspicion of having instigated the throwing of acid and sulphuric bombs at buses; released by the S.S.D. Court, there being insufficient evidence to sustain a charge (Vide I.R. 29/8/32 and 13/9/32).

"Tsang Vung Ziang, Chief of the 1st sub-section (60 men) of the Woosung-Shanghai Special Section of the Guerilla Main Corps of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. His superior officer is one Hsiung Chien Tung (熊劍東) (Vide Special Branch report dated 3/2/39).

There is no connection, however, between the Tsang Vung Ziang at present in custody at Bubbling Well Station and Tsang Vung Ziang mentioned above as having a Special Branch record.

*DC Crime
Information
plus Robertson
DC(S.B.)*

*D.D.O. "B" div.
Chien Tung
see my note
- attached during
No 4.*



*Recd. by Liao P.
m.*

FILE

dbf 37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Regarding the two prisoners, discreet enquiries have been made by members of this Branch and the result substantiates the report of Bubbling Well Station dated 20/6/39 - Misc. No.298/39, to the effect that, just prior to their arrest, both Tsang Vung Ziang and Zee Ching Hoong were recruited by Chiu Siao Er Ts, (戚小二子), now in custody at Bubbling Well Station on a charge of armed extortion, and joined the secret pro-Japanese organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., which has now assumed the title "Special Service Corps of the Chung Hwa Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨剿共救國軍別動總隊), but they have no connection with the gang of armed criminals who were responsible for numerous armed outrages on outside roads in the Western District and who formerly operated as members of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps." (中國青年抗日鋤奸鐵血軍).

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Form A

1236.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....July 3,.....193 9.

SUBJECT

Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang
Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," 10/95
Edinburgh Road.

The Secretary, S.M.C.
Commissioner presents his compliments to & Officer Commanding,
British Military.

forward herewith the following documents relative to the

referred to above

Copy of a Police report.

FILE

DBR
47.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

File No. **B. D. 7236**

S.I. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date **July 6, 1939**

Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern
National Salvation Army", 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

Chung Chien, Forwarded by *C. Crawford*

It is reported that the members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army", 10/95 Edinburgh Road, have been increased from 150 to 230 during the past fortnight and the majority are now armed with Mauser and other brands of pistols. Persons who wish to join the organization are required first to secure the recommendation of two members and should they be admitted to membership, will receive \$30 per mensem as wages, minus \$8.00 for food and another \$8.00 for uniform which is supplied to them by the organization. A new member will be paid the sum of \$140.00 should he join in possession of a Mauser pistol and \$60.00 for any other kind of pistol.

Li Shih Chung (李士昌), assistant director of the corps removed on June 28, 1939, from his home at 67 Great Western Road to 76 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., which premises are occupied by Ting Muh Tsung (丁穆松).

At present the 230 members of the corps are distributed as follows :-

House 10/95 Edinburgh Road	130
House 76 Jessfield Road	60
House 6/95 Edinburgh Road	40

It is reported that beginning from June 26, 1939, the members accommodated at 76 Jessfield Road will be required to undergo a course of training which will consist of physical exercise and the use of pistols.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject. - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At 3 p.m. on June 28, 1939, a general meeting of the members of the corps was held in House 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., when lectures advocating peace were delivered by a number of senior staff members of the organization, including Li Shih Chung. During the proceedings, copies of a booklet which contains telegrams and statements issued by Wang Ching Wei between December 1938 and April 1939, on his peace policy were distributed among the attendance. A copy of the booklet has been obtained and is attached hereto.

Leo Chung Wei
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Corrums
Sis
Information.
This is further to
SB memorandum
of 24.6.39
John Robertson
DC(S.B)

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
June 27, 1939.

SUBJECT

Secret Pro-Japanese organization at
House 10, Lane 25 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE
C-26
28-286
P. 286

Section 1, Special Branch,

June 24, 1939.

Secret Pro-Japanese organization at House 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Rd.
O. O. L.

The secret pro-Japanese organization which has an office at House 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, first came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 11, 1939, when a follower of Li Shih Chung (李向群), Chief of the Office, was taken into custody by the Municipal Police together with a pedestrian on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road while he was making an illegal attempt to effect the arrest of the pedestrian whom he suspected of spying.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that the organization came into existence about the beginning of March 1939, at 67 Great Western Road, the home of Li Shih Chung with the sole object of promoting an anti-Comintern and pro-peace movement, under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities. It removed to its present address, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, on March 27, 1939. When the organization was first formed, Li engaged himself in the recruiting of members and announced that he would direct them in an extensive anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement.

Li Shih Chung, chief of the organization, was prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August 1937, an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomintang to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of communist activities in Shanghai. Some time after the fall of Shanghai in November 1937, Li joined the Nanyang Steamboat Company (大福) at 998 North Soochow Road, operating three steamboats between Shanghai and Wusien under the supervision of the Japanese Inland Navigation Bureau, but the concern was dissolved in November 1938 following the introduction by the Japanese authorities of certain new restrictive measures rendering the navigation in the inland waters by steamboats of the company practicably impossible. Li is reported to have a large circle of friends of Japanese nationality, including Sergeant Major Shita of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and a large number of Officials of the local Japanese Consulate-General. After the closing down of the

Dah Foh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching Wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching Wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), was appointed director of the organization superseding Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right".

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. ~~The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as members~~ who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of guerillas and bandits by peaceful measures instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class were recruited through Chu Zung Ling (朱頌銘), conductor of the Li Wai Lo (利匯隆) Amusement Society, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuan Road, and the most influential figure in the underworld fraternity in the out-roads area in the Western District. Later through these members the office succeeded in establishing contact with the leaders

the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日鋏刃鐵血軍) named Sung Feng Kong (孫鳳崗) and Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), the latter being shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations between Li Shih Chung (李自群) and the two leaders of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work under Li Shih Chung at a pay of \$30.00 per mensem. These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads area in the Western District, including the murder of Keng Shou Pao (耿壽保) on Connaught Road on 2-2-39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van on 22-2-39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung.

At the beginning of June 1939, the secret organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use the title "Tsing Ih Suh" ("All of one colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps (區西自衛隊)". By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Hwo-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organization:-

Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), Director.

Li Shih Chung (李自群), Assistant Director.

Bang Tso Ming (彭祖明), Secretary.

Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.

Sung Tsoong Mei (孙克美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with mauser and other pistols, the majority of which were, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brennan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid has been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939 a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a Chinese style house in the Lau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李自群), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Tung Tsong Fei (孫忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.
3. Tee Ten Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Pak Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95 House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨新救國軍特別服務隊) and that between 2 p.m. and 3p.m. daily lectures on anti-Comintern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

* Also known as Kuomintang Youths' Anti-Comintern Iron & Blood Corps
See Ref D. 8039A, 4

Certified true copy:

J. S. Curran
JP

follower of Li Shih
taken into custody by
trian on Edinburgh Road
g an illegal attempt to
e suspected of spying.
e organization came into
9, at 67 Great Western
ole object of promoting
under the auspices of
oved to its present
, 1939. When the organi-
f in the recruiting of
them in an extensive
vation Movement.
tion, was prior to the
in August 1937, an
of the Shanghai City
by the Central Kuomintang
suppression of communist
the fall of Shanghai in
at Company (大福) at 998
boats between Shanghai
apanese Inland Navigation
November 1938 following
ies of certain new res-
n in the inland waters
impossible. Li is
s of Japanese nationality,
anese Military Police,
mber of Officials of the
the closing down of the

Dah Foh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁穆松), was appointed director of the organization superseding Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right".

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as members who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of ~~guerillas~~ and bandits by peaceful measures instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class were recruited through Chu Zung Ling (朱宗林), conductor of the Li Wai Lo (利匯廬) Amusement Society, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, and the most influential figure in the underworld fraternity in the outside roads area in the Western District. Later through these members, the office succeeded in establishing contact with the leaders of

the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日救國鐵血軍) named Sung Feng Kong (孫鳳崗) and Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), the latter being shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Wah Sing Tong off Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations between Li Shih Chung (李自群) and the two leaders of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work under Li Shih Chung at a pay of \$30.00 per mensem. These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads area in the Western District, including the murder of Keng Shou Pao (耿壽保) on Connaught Road on 2-2-39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van on 22-2-39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the death of C.I.C. 165 Liu Sang Hung.

At the beginning of June 1939, the secret organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use the title "Tsing Ih Suh" ("All of one colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps (西區自衛隊)". By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Two-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organization:-

Ting Muh Tsung (丁墨村), Director.

Li Shih Chung (李自群), Assistant Director.

Bang Tso Ming (彭祖明), Secretary.

Zee Wen Oen (符文安), Chief of Staff.

Sung Tsoong Mei (孙忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with mauser and other pistols, the majority of which were, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brennan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid has been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939 a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李自群), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Tung Tsoong Mei (杜忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.
3. Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Fan Ah King Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95 House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨中央救國軍特別部隊) and that between 2 p.m. and 3p.m. daily lectures on anti-Comintern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

Certified true copy:

YB/

SECRET

MEMO.

DC Crime

Attached is
memorandum on
formation & activities
of the pro-Japanese
underground brigade
at house 10, lane 95
Edinburgh Road

J. H. Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch *Edinburgh*
REPORT

Date June 24, 1939.

Subject Secret Pro-Japanese organization at House 10, Lane 95,
Edinburgh Road, O.O.L..

Made *14* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

The secret pro-Japanese organization which has an office at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, first came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 11, 1939, when a follower of Li Shih Chung (李自群), Chief of the office, was taken into custody by the Municipal Police together with a pedestrian on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road while he was making an illegal attempt to effect the arrest of the pedestrian whom he suspected of spying.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that the organization came into existence about the beginning of March, 1939, at 67 Great Western Road, the home of Li Shih Chung with the sole object of promoting an anti-Comintern and pro-peace movement, under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities. It removed to its present address, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, on March 27, 1939. When the organization was first formed, Li engaged himself in the recruiting of members and announced that he would direct them in an extensive anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement.

Li Shih Chung, chief of the organization, was prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomintang to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of communist activities in Shanghai. Some time

SHM

CONFIDENTIAL

C.T.



FILE



B.M.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

after the fall of Shanghai in November, 1937, he formed a Dah Foh Steamboat Company (大福) at 998 North Soochow Road, operating three steamboats between Shanghai and Wusieh under the supervision of the Japanese Inland Navigation Bureau but the concern was dissolved in November, 1938, following the introduction by the Japanese authorities of certain new restrictive measures rendering the navigation in the inland waters by steamboats of the company practicably impossible. Li is reported to have a large circle of friends of Japanese nationality, including Sergeant Major Shita of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and a large number of officials of the local Japanese Consulate-General. After the closing down of the Dah Foh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching Wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April, 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching Wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), was appointed director of the organization superseding

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right."

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as members who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of guerillas and bandits by peaceful measures instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May, 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

-4-

Made by

Forwarded by

Misc.207/39,
B'Well.

were recruited through Chu Zung Ling(朱宗林),
conductor of the Li Wai Lo(利西盧) Amusement Society,
a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden,
1204 Yu Yuen Road, and the most influential figure
in the underworld fraternity in the outside roads
area in the Western District. Later through these
members, the office succeeded in establishing contact
with the leaders of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese
and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps"
(中國青年抗敵後援會) named Sung Feng Kong(洪鳳南)
and Lee Yih Fei(李一飛), the latter being shot and
wounded by the Municipal Police when participating
in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Wah Sing Tsung off
Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations
between Li Shih Chung(李石中) and the two leaders
of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors'
Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members
of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work
under Li Shih Chung at a pay of \$30.00 per mensem.
These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible
for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads
area in the Western District, including the murder
of Keng Shou Pao(耿壽保) on Connaught Road on
2.2.39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van
on 22.2.39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the
death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung.

At the beginning of June, 1939, the secret
organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

-5-

Made by

Forwarded by

the title "Tsing Ih Suh(清-色) ("All of one Colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps(沪西自卫总队)". By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Hwo-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organizations:-

- Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), Director.
- Li Shih Chung (李自厚), Assistant Director.
- Bang Tso Ming (彭祖明), Secretary.
- Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.
- Sung Tsoong Mei (孙忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Department.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 1939

Subject

-6-

Made by

Forwarded by

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with Mauser and other pistols, the majority of which were, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brennan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Rd.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid had been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939, a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

-7-

Made by

Forwarded by

Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李自羣), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Sung Tsoong Mei (孫忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Department.
3. Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army " (中國國民黨反共救國軍特別服務隊) and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

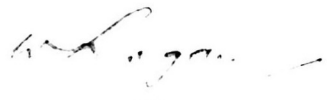
Date 19

Subject (in full)

-8-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

that between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. daily lectures on anti-Comintern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.


D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

MEMO.

23.6.39

S1

I should like
further enquiries
made and
thereby completed
a memorandum
giving everything
known of the
composition & activities
of the band &
its relation to Japanese
Special Service or other
organ of that nationality

4?
D. C. Special Branch.

10021/6

23.6.39

CONFIDENTIAL

Shanghai Municipal Police

Headquarters.

22 JUNE 1933

Date

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC (G)

DC (S.B.)

I will see

you in the

Sp. Bu. have some knowledge of the
already. We cannot send to Bu. M.I.
in the form the Sp. Bu. can incorporate
in their reports.

B.H. must be non-committal
if they keep off on roads & do not commit
armed robbery no action is necessary p.t.
Watch in connection with Sp. Bu.

Commissioner of Police



Ref. No. 71 9236

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

June 14, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

"Tsing Tsing" (All of the Colour) Defence Corps -
Headquarters of the Eastern District Self-Defence
Corps.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to the Commissioner
S. I. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE

24

56

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 13, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Zuh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps - renamed
Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

A meeting of the members of the "Tsing Ih Zuh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps of Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., was held in the office on the afternoon of June 9, 1939 and was presided over by Li Shih Chung (李士中), Chief of the Corps. A discussion took place and it was decided that the corps be renamed the Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps (滬西自衛團), their duties to comprise the protection of the sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery numbering about 170, the various gambling dens, opium hongs and business concerns generally. The headquarters are reported to have removed to House 6, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, where the bodyguards of Li Shih Chung are quartered.

The Western District Self-Defence Corps has at present a total of 90 members with one Sung Tsoong Mei (沈克美) in charge and one Bang Tso-ming (彭祖明) as Secretary. The Chief-of-Staff of the Corps is one Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), a follower of Chu Zung Ling (朱頌廷), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild and he is actually responsible for the affairs of the corps.

The Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps are making preparations for the establishment of three branch corps at the following places in the near future :-

- (1) In the vicinity of Ng Kia Zang, Zau Ka Doo Area;
- (2) In the vicinity of Jessfield Park;

Sec. SMC
CONFIDENTIAL
Sent 14/6



Comm. 13
The Robertson

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

(3) In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao.

These branches will be in charge of Sung Wei-ming (沈惠民), Tsang Kuo-tseng (張國榮) and Sung chung-pao (沈忠保) respectively, all of whom it is reported, are ex-members of the Chung Kuo Youths' Anti-Japanese Iron and Blood Army for the Extermination of Traitors. They were dismissed some time ago by the Chung Kuo Youths' Iron and Blood Army for the part they took in cases of intimidation and extortion and have now joined this self-defence corps.

On June 9th, the branch officers were issued with some 24 Mauser pistols with one round of ammunition only for each weapon. It is reported that the branch corps will comprise some 32 members each. They will stay on the premises of the corps and will be given a monthly wage of \$30.00 each in addition to free board and lodging.

Part of the expenses necessary for the upkeep of the headquarters of the Western District Self-defence Corps will be defrayed by an increase which is to be imposed on the protection fee of sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery. In this connection a meeting of sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery was held on the afternoon of June 11, 1939, at the Yih Kee (怡記) Hwo Wei Lottery Den in the Kung Yih Li, off Robison Road, O.O.L., at which Zee Wen Oen, Inspector of the Den, announced that beginning from June 1, 1939,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

an increase of 10 per cent to the original amount of the protection fee () has been authorised. It is expected that this increase in the protection fee to be paid by all of the approximately 170 sales agents will yield an additional revenue of \$2,550 monthly.

D. I.

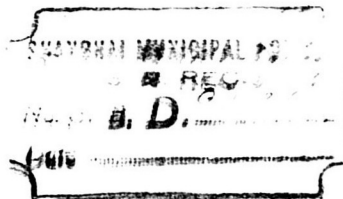
D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. D. C. B.

13/6

E.
B.M.
D.C. B.

Ref. No. D. 9236



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
June 12, 1939.

SUBJECT

"Taing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour).
Defence Corps.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copies of two Police Reports.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE
282
2/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch. ~~Station~~
REPORT

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps - office
raided by Japanese Military Police.

Made by

Forwarded by

It is reported that at about 7 a.m. June 8, 1939, the office of the "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police. Four Mauser pistols were seized and six of the inmates taken into custody.

Li Shih Chung (李士群), Chief of the Corps, who was absent from the office during the raid, later made representations to the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and as a result, the arrested persons were released and the pistols returned to them. It is said that the Japanese Military Police had carried out the raid as a result of having received misleading information.

It will be recalled that the "Tsing Ih Suh" Defence Corps was recently organized by Li Shih Chung, residing at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L. for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs in the outside roads area in the Western District.

H. C. Randley

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~SIXION~~,

REPORT

Date June 2, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Suh" (清一色) "All of one Colour" Defence Corps", an organization recently formed in the Western District, O.O.L., for the protection of gambling dens, opium hongas, etc.

Made by

Forwarded by

The "Tsing Ih Suh (清一色)" or "All of One Colour" Defence Corps, 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which has not been formally inaugurated, was recently organized by one Li Shih Chung (李士樟), living at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L., for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongas, etc. in the Western District, O.O.L. The corps will live on the subsidies paid by the gambling dens and opium hongas, etc. and also on contributions collected from shops in the Fah Hwa Village on the pretext that the corps will prevent Chinese guerillas from embarrassing them. Nothing definite can be learned at present of the amount to be derived from these subsidies from the gambling dens, but it is known that the gambling dens are willing to make payment.

At present the corps has some thirty to forty members and intends enlisting further members from amongst the loafer fraternity through the efforts of two loafers named Zee Wen Oen (徐文安) and Sung Tsoong Mei (沈忠美) who state that those joining will receive pay in a sum from \$30 to \$40 per month. In this connection, Chu Sung Ling (朱顺林), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild, is rendering assistance to the Corps by introducing ex-guerilla members. He is also working for one Li Tsien Yah (李秋野), one of the principal assistants of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Li Shih Chung (organizer of the Corps), who is residing at 67 Great Western Road. The Chief Secretary of the corps is one Bang Tuh Ching (彭德慶). The Japanese authorities are reported to have delivered 8 Mauser pistols the other day to House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road (the address of the corps).

Li Shih Chung was the operator of the Dah Foh Steamship Company (大福), 998 North Soochow Road, which had three steamboats sailing between Shanghai and Wusieh and which closed down at the beginning of November, 1938. He previously worked for the now defunct Bureau of Social Affairs and also assisted the former Chinese Police authorities in the suppression of communism in Shanghai. He has a number of Japanese friends.

Li Shih Chung is also mentioned as the Chief organizer of a gang of armed robbers and extortioners arrested by Bubbling Well detectives on May 29.

H. C. Randley

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI POLICE
SINCE 1939

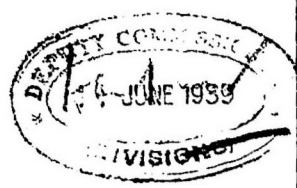
No. 3. B. D.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defense Corps - office
raided by Japanese Military Police.
Made by D. S. I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford



DC. Davis
Information
This Robertson
RC (SIC)
Cp 7 1 refer to
8/6 + 2/6
Sec CONFIDENTIAL
Set 13/6/39
E.



B.M.

D.O.B.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

It is reported that at about 7 a.m., June 8, 1939, the office of the "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defense Corps, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police. Four Mauser pistols were seized and six of the inmates taken into custody.

Li Shih Chung (李士群), Chief of the Corps, who was absent from the office during the raid, later made representations to the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. and as a result, the arrested persons were released and the pistols returned to them. It is said that the Japanese Military Police had carried out the raid as a result of having received misleading information.

It will be recalled that the "Tsing Ih Suh" Defense Corps was recently organized by Li Shih Chung, residing at 67 Great Western Road, C.O.L. for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs in the outside roads area in the Western District.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

YU/

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S.I. REGISTRY
S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 2, 1939

Subject: "Tsing Ih Suh (清一色 "All of one Colour") Defence Corps", an organization recently formed in the Western District, C.O.L., for the protection of gambling dens, opium hong, etc.

Made by P. Kuh Pao Hwa.

Forwarded by C. C. C.

FILED

The "Tsing Ih Suh (清一色)" or

"All of One Colour" Defence Corps, 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., which has not been formally inaugurated, was recently organized by one Li Shih Chung (李士羣), living at 67 Great Western Road, C.O.L., for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hong etc. in the Western District, C.O.L. The corps will live on the subsidies paid by the gambling dens and opium hong etc. and also on contributions collected from shops in the Fah Hwa Village on the pretext that the corps will prevent Chinese guerillas from embarrassing them. Nothing definite can be learned at present of the amount to be derived from these subsidies from the gambling dens, but it is known that the gambling dens are willing to make payment.

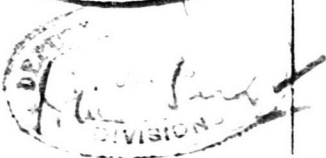
At present the corps has some thirty to forty members and intends enlisting further members from amongst the loafer fraternity through the efforts of two loafers named Zee Wen Oen (徐文安) and Sung Tsoong Mei (沈忠美) who state that those joining will receive pay in a sum from \$30 to \$40 per month. In this connection, Chu Sung Ling (朱順林), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild, is rendering assistance to the corps by introducing ex-guerilla members. He is also working for one Li Tsien yah (李秋野), one of the principal assistants of



DC Crime
Informations
and
if passing to

This Robert
D. C. (S. 13)

C. P.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by

Forwarded by

Li Shih Chung (organizer of the corps), who is residing at 67 Great Western Road. The Chief Secretary of the corps is one Pang Tuh Ching (彭德度). The Japanese authorities are reported to have delivered 8 Mauser pistols the other day to House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road (the address of the corps).

Li Shih-chung was the operator of the Dah Foh Steamship Company (大福), 998 North Soochow Road, which had three steamboats sailing between Shanghai and Wusieh and which closed down at the beginning of November, 1938. He previously worked for the now defunct Bureau of Social Affairs and also assisted the former Chinese Police authorities in the suppression of communism in Shanghai. He has a number of Japanese friends. (Vide statement of Ts Ching Daung (朱錦堂), arrested by the Municipal Police on Edinburgh Road on 11.4.39. when he was engaged in an altercation with another male Chinese. Special Branch report dated 21.4.39.)

Li Shih Chung is also mentioned as the Chief organizer of a gang of armed robbers and extortioners arrested by Bubbling Well detectives on May 29. (Special Branch report dated 30/5/39).

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

E
B.O.I.
B.O.S.
P.A. to D.C. (S. Br.)

X D. I.

CONFIDENTIAL

30-5-39

MEMO.

SI

notes to B. Well
?

JB

copies of report &
statement sent
to Senior Det. B. Well

FILE

JB

D. C. Special Branch.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

JB

TYH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special branch Station, //

REPORT

Date May 30, 19 39

Subject Arrests by Bubbling Well Station of alleged followers of

Wang Ching-wei (王敬之).

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 6.45p.m. on the 29th May, 1939 D.I. Tabrum senior detective of Bubbling Well Station telephoned the undersigned with the information that they had taken into custody a gang of male Chinese suspected of armed robbery and that he had every reason to believe that some of them were connected with the Wang Ching-wei clique. He requested assistance in questioning them on this point and arrangements were made for the necessary assistance, the prisoner claiming to be an executive being brought to Special Branch at 7 p.m., May 29th, where a statement was taken from him by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. The statement which is attached would tend to show that the prisoner has been used to further the ends of the gang who had other motives under the pretence of belonging to the Wang Ching-wei clique.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

202
P. A. to D.C. (S. Br.)
202

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Teih Teeng Kwei (戚正貴) alias Teih Siao Er Tsz. 戚小二子
native of Funing (阜甯), Kompo, taken by me D. S. Pitts
D. I. Kuh Fao Hwa
at Police Hqts. on the May 29, 1939 and interpreted by _____

My name is Teih Teeng Kwei alias Teih Siao Er Tsz, age 27, native of Funing, Kompo, married, and am residing in an upstairs back room 265 Rue Ratard, French Concession.

I am uneducated and was a peasant in my native home in Kompo until about Autumn of the 25th year of the Chinese Republic (1936) when I came to Shanghai in company with my brother-in-law Lee Tuh Shing (李德興) with a view to obtaining employment. We resided at No. 97 Tang Ka Wan (唐家灣), West Gate, Kantao, and, as we were unable to secure any regular employment, we commenced earning our livelihood by hawking salted eggs.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, we removed to an unnumbered hut in Rue Amiral Bayle and continued hawking eggs in the Rue Ratard Market.

In the 12th moon last year (January 1939) I went to live at Su Ka Zeh (侯家宅) in Feh Hwa Village, Western District. O.O.L. with a sweetheart named Tang Siao Mei (唐小妹), occupying an upstairs room of the Kwang Loh Koong (廣樂宮) Barber Shop. I had by that time ceased hawking eggs owing to lack of business but my brother-in-law continued to live in Rue Amiral Bayle.

While I was residing in Feh Hwa Village, an acquaintance of mine named Tsang Sai Zah Ts (張三石子) (who was concerned with Lee Ih Fai (李一飛) in a number of armed robbery cases and was arrested by the S.M.P. on the night of 18/4/39 in Feh Hwa Village and handed over to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

Japanese Military Police Headquarters on 20/4/39 to be dealt with) introduced me to Lee Ih Fei, a notorious bandit in Feh Hwa Village, and a number of his followers who earned their livelihood by means of armed extortion from neighbouring factories by representing themselves to be guerrilla units.

Since Lee Ih Fei was wounded by the S.M.P. on the night of 18/4/39, I removed from Feh Hwa Village and lived at 265 Rue Retard with my sweetheart.

One morning towards the end of April, I went to the Sing Sing (新新) Gambling Den at Tsu Ke Zah (朱家宅), off Avenue Haig, C.C.L. to see Lee Ih Fei, as a result of a verbal message delivered by my friends Iah Dah Loong (白大龍) and Yue Kwang Yue (尤光有), whom I happened to meet on Chengta Road. I met Lee Ih Fei in the Sing Sing Gambling Den and he ordered me to provide him with 2 copies of my photograph, 2 inches in size, without telling me the reason why he wanted the photographs.

On or about May 20, I went to No. 2 Wang Ka Loong (王家弄), off Great Western Road, C.C.L., the house of Lee Ih Fei and handed him 2 copies of my photograph. Lee refused to tell me anything regarding his intention.

About five days after, while I was having a meal at Lee's home, I again asked him why he wanted my photograph. He replied that I would know later. I questioned Lee regarding his bullet wounds received on the night of 18/4/39 in Feh Hwa Village whereupon he informed me that after the shooting affray, a colleague named Chu Dah Pao (邱大宝),

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

had reported the occurrence by telephone to Lee Kung Kwan (李公館) (Lee's residence) in Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road, whereupon a private motor car arrived at Avenue Haig near Pak Hwa Village he was conveyed to the car by Chu Dek Fao and another man. Lee was then driven to a certain hospital for medical treatment and recovered after about ten days. He also informed me that the house of Lee in Edinburgh Road had been detailed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique to recruit us and that some twenty men had already been enlisted. He instructed me to get more recruits, but did not tell me the name of the new organization, its object or other particulars. I succeeded in recruiting Tsang Wen Ziang (張文祥), Zi Dek Ah Der (徐大阿頭) (both now in custody), Sang Sang Lun (沈長雲) and Siao Tsungling (小崇明). Sang lives in Zikawei, but the latter has no fixed abode.

On two occasions Lee Ik Fei proposed to bring me to Lee Kung Kwan, but he left me waiting on Edinburgh Road some distance away. To tell the truth, I am unable to throw any light on the new organization in which Lee Ik Fei and Lee Kung Kwan are interested.

Signed:- Fakh Tseng Kwei.

P.S. Lee Kung Kwan is believed to be Lee Sz Jung (李自群), ~~Cousin~~ brother-in-law of Marquis Lee and owner also of 620 Avenue Haig. The place in Edinburgh Road is House 10, Lane 93.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

.....Sp. Br. Registry..OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 9236(C) - A.

SUBJECT:

Labour Movements fostered by the Special Service Corps of
the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation

Army:- a) Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers Federation.
b) Federation of Associations of Shop employees of Various Trades.

[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

June 27, 1941 ^{9236(12)-A}
28 6 41

Dissolution of Labour Unions in Nantao

In compliance with an order issued on June 20, 1941, by the Social Affairs Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, all the labour unions, numbering more than twenty, located at No. 85 Soong Sih Ka (松雪街), Nantao, have now dissolved. Among the labour unions dissolved, were the Shanghai Bath House Employees' Union, the Shanghai Municipality Tailors Union, the Shanghai Municipality Handcart Pullers Union, the Shanghai Municipality Steamship Passengers' Baggage Transportation Workers' Union, the Barbers' Union, the Shanghai District Foundry Workers' Union and the Shanghai Ordure Coolies Union.

It will be recalled that the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Nanking Government formed the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee", Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, in February this year in order to register and readjust the labour unions in Shanghai. However, the labour unions at 85 Soong Sih Ka, Nantao, failed to effect registration with the Committee and their dissolution was therefore ordered.

Prior to the formation of the Labour Union Readjustment Committee, the labour unions in Shanghai were under the supervision of two different organs, namely, the General Labour Union in Nantao and the General Labour Union in the Western District, the former being patronized by the Japanese Special Service in Shanghai and the latter under the auspices of the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee. All the labour unions at No. 85 Soong Sih Ka were under the General Labour Union in Nantao. Being aware of the fact that it was improper to have two

FILE
6

General Labour Unions in Shanghai and ridiculous to have two labour unions of the same trade with each union under a different General Labour Union, the Social Movement Direction Committee in Nanking consulted the superior authorities with the result that the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" was formed and the two General Labour Unions were dissolved.

As the labour unions of Su Soong Shi Ka have now dissolved with the consent of their sponsors, the Japanese authorities, the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" is completing its work of readjusting local unions and will be able to inaugurate a "Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union" in the near future.

30 6 44
7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

J.A.B. Headquarters

REPORT

Date May 10, 1941

Subject (in full) Labour union sponsored by the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Made by

and

Forwarded by C.D.I. M. Umemoto

Acting upon the instructions of A.C. (Special Branch), I have made enquiries at various Japanese industrial concerns and learned that the managements are not in favour of their workers joining the labour union sponsored by the Social Movement Direction Committee. Consequently, Chinese workers in the Japanese cotton mills or factories have no connection with the labour union.

D.C. (C + B)

Information

S.D.C.



Activities of S.M. D. Committee in cotton mills will cause pay of workers. Japanese Mill workers will leave Gov.

S.M. D. Committee is entirely unorganised & unreliable calculated to create only chaos & disorder. They ask they to create a well known to us & entirely untrustworthy



M. Umemoto
C. D. I.

Comment is unnecessary.



FILE 12 M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 26, 1941

Subject Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee -
despatch to S.I.F.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C.D.I. Tabrum

The attached despatch bearing characters, "Tseng Yen" (整 延), No. 10, dated February 19, 1941, was received at Police Headquarters, Foochow Road, on February 21, 1941. The despatch bears the chop of the five Standing Committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao. The names of these committee members are given as :

- 1) Kuhn Yuen Ding (胡 遠 定)
- 2) Woo Zao Ling (胡 兆 麟)
- 3) Yuan Sz Shing (袁 士 生)
- 4) Zah Chong Hsueh (石 昌 學)
- 5) Tsu Zung Tung (諸 永 棟)

The despatch reads that, acting on the instructions of Mr. Ting Mun Tsung (丁 慕 村), Minister of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, the Readjustment Committee officially commenced functioning on February 1, 1941, with offices at the above-mentioned address. It requests S.I. Police to render assistance to the committee from time to time.

Information regarding this Readjustment Committee are contained in Special Branch Reports dated 13.2.41 and 18.2.41.

FILE

Pan Lien Pih
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

Copy to Miss Hinder
See

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.

J. Harman
26/2 A.C. (S.I.B.)



27 2 44
Lr

26/2

P. 200
G. 11174

RECEIVED
D. 2311
27-2-41
Headquarters.
Shanghai Municipality Police.
February 19, 41.

To. **Secretary & Commissioner General,**
Miss E.M. Hinder,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject :- **Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions
Readjustment Committee - organisation
and activities.**

• Enclosures

Copy of a Police report.

For information. No action required.

February 18, 1941.

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee
- Organization and activities.

Following the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee on February 3, and subsequent removal of its offices from 527 Range Road to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao on February 10, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee appointed the following five persons as members of a Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

- | | |
|--------------------|-------|
| 1) Yuan Dze Shing | (袁士興) |
| 2) Kuh Yuen Ding | (葛雲亭) |
| 3) Tsu Zung Tung | (諸承棟) |
| 4) Woo Zau Ling | (胡北麟) |
| 5) Zah Chong Hsueh | (石昌煜) |

The following four departments have been organized and are attached to the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

a) Secretariat Department

Chief : Tang Yang (唐 洋)
Deputy Chief: Sung Lien Sung (孫連生)

b) Propaganda Department

Chief : Woo Zau Ling (胡北麟)
Deputy Chief: Yang Zao Yu (楊兆鈺)

c) Registration Department

Chief : Yuan Dze Shing (袁士興)
Deputy Chief: Pah Shao Lai (柏曉嵐)

d) General Affairs Department

Chief : Wong Tsoh Bing (王竹坪)
Deputy Chief: Wong Wei Zou (王蔚然)

Details of these persons mentioned above are contained in a report on the above subject dated 13-2-41.

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has been re-organized temporarily for the sole purpose of inducing the various local labour unions, which have hitherto been independent or connected with some other labour controlling organization, other than the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L. which is sponsored by the Wang Ching Wei Government, to register with the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee so that the committee can directly exercise its control and supervision over them. It is expected that the registration of the various labour unions with the "committee" will be completed within three months when the proposed "General Labour Union" will replace the present Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee.

9236(2)-7
February 18, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee
- organisation and activities

Following the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee on February 3, and subsequent removal of its offices from 527 Range Road to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao on February 10, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee appointed the following five persons as members of a Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

- 1) Yuan Dae Shing (袁士貞)
2) Kuh Yuen Ding (顧雲庭)
3) Tau Zung Tung (譚永棟)
4) Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
5) Zeh Chong Hsueh (石昌煜)

The following four departments have been organized and are attached to the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

a) Secretariat Department

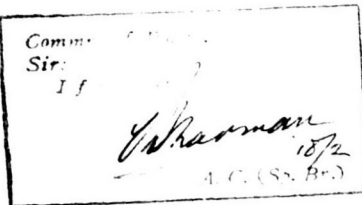
Chief : Tang Yang (唐 彥)
Deputy Chiefs : Sung Lien Sung (翁連生)

b) Propaganda Department

Chief : Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
Deputy Chief : Yang Zao Yu (楊兆蔚)

c) Registration Department

Chief : Yuan Dae Shing (袁士貞)
Deputy Chief : Pah Shao Lai (柏少來)



S2C6
Miss Anderson.



d) General Affairs Department

Chief : Wong Tsah Bing (王竹坪)

Deputy Chief : Wong Wei Zou (王蔚洲)

Details of these persons mentioned above are contained in a report on the above subject dated 13.2.41.

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has been re-organized temporarily for the sole purpose of inducing the various local labour unions, which have hitherto been independent or connected with some other labour controlling organization, other than the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. which is sponsored by the Wang Ching Wei Government, to register with the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee so that the committee can directly exercise its control and supervision over them. It is expected that the registration of the various labour unions with the "committee" will be completed within three months when the proposed "General Labour Union" will replace the present Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee.

27

102

14 - 2 - 41 PM

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNION TO BE ORGANIZED SOON

Following the dissolution of the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union and the Shanghai Special District General Labour Union, the China Workers' Welfare Association and other small labour organizations have ceased functioning and will be formed into a Shanghai Municipality Labour Union.

It is learned that this union will be the proper labour organ under the direction of the Labour Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of the Social Affairs. The Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has summoned the representatives of various labour organizations to attend meetings which are being held twice a week and to discuss the organization of the union which is expected to take two to three months.

D. S. Law Pa

Rey
1942

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9226(12)-A
Date 14 2 44

24
February 13, 1941. D.M

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

SHANGHAI LABOUR UNION ORGANIZED BY NANKING GOVERNMENT

The Nanking Government has decided to organize a Shanghai Municipality Labour Union in accordance with its new regulations. This Labour Union will be formed by reorganizing and unifying the former Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union, the Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union, the Chinese Welfare Association in Central China and various other small organizations.

Meetings of the readjustment committee for organizing the new Labour Union are being held twice a week, at which representatives of various organizations discuss concrete measures to be taken for the formation of the new organ. The Labour Movement Committee has its plan drawn up for it. It is expected that the formal inauguration of the new Labour Union will be held after two or three months.

D. I. Law L.P. Pa.
R. 4/2

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 14, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D.9236(C) -A.

Subject : - Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions
Readjustment Committee - formed.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

February 13, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee

- formed

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee (上海市工會整理委員會) was formally inaugurated on February 3, 1941, at a meeting held in the offices of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road. Eleven executive members were elected during the meeting. Their particulars are given as follows :

- 1) Yuan Sze Shing (袁士興), 40 Soochow, a representative of the Commercial Press Employees' Mutual Aid Society.
- 2) Koeh Yuen Ding (葛雲亭), 30, Hangchow, a representative of the Pootung Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.
- 3) Tsu Zung Tung (諸承棟), 41 Zaushing, a representative of the Rubber Factory Workers' Union.
- 4) Wong Tso Bing (王竹坪), 40, Zaoshing, a representative of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.
- 5) Bah Shao Lai (柏曉嵐), 46 Anhwei, a representative of the Pootung Wharf Coolies' Union.
- 6) Yang Zao Yu (楊兆宇), a representative of the 3rd District Tramway Workers' Labour Union.
- 7) Woo Zao Ling (胡兆麟), 40, Hupeh, Chairman of the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd. Nantao, and ex-member of the Barbers' Union.
- 8) Zah Chong Hsueh (石昌煜), 54, Anhwei, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao, & concurrently a representative of the Knitting Factories Workers' Union.
- 9) Wong Wei Zou (王蔚然), 39, Hupeh, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao and concurrently a representative of the Longshoremen's Union.
- 10) Tang Yang (唐祥), 38, Chinkiang, Secretary-General attached to the General Labour Union in Nantao.
- 11) Sung Lien Sung (孫連生), 35, Shanghai, a representative of the Hire C.R. Chauffeurs Union.

Of the above mentioned persons, Nos. (1) to (6) were connected with the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.; Nos. (7) to (10) were affiliated with the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, while No. (11) is connected with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L.

On December 12, 1940, the two General Labour Unions, one in the Western District and the other in Nantao, were in receipt of instructions from the Social Movement Direction Committee here to suspend functioning forthwith and to incorporate the two bodies in question into one organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" but the incorporation could not be carried out until recently because the General Labour Union in Nantao insisted on the following two demands in view of its having been established before the union in the Western District:

- a) That the sum of \$20,000 due to this union for maintenance expenses be paid up by the Bureau of Social Affairs prior to incorporation.
- b) That this union be entitled to a majority membership of the new "Readjustment Committee."

The Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, rejected the above demands but later succeeded in persuading 4 of the leading figures (above-mentioned) of the Nantao Labour Union to join the new organisation - Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - which was then formally inaugurated on February 3. On February 10, the offices of the new organisation were removed from 527 Range Rd. to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd., Nantao.

CONFIDENTIAL

February 13, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee
- formed

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee (上海市工會整理委員會) was formally inaugurated on February 3, 1941, at a meeting held in the offices of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road. Eleven executive members were elected during the meeting. Their particulars are given as follows:

- 1) Yuan Sze Shing (袁士衡), 40, Soochow, a representative of the Commercial Press Employees' Mutual Aid Society.
- 2) Koeh Yuen Ding (高允庭), 30, Hangchow, a representative of the Footung Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.
- 3) Tzu Zung Tung (諸仲棟), 41, Zaushing, a representative of the Rubber Factory Workers' Union.
- 4) Wong Tao Bing (王竹屏), 40, Zaoshing, a representative of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.
- 5) Pah Shao Lai (柏少來), 46, Anhwei, a representative of the Footung Wharf Coolies' Union.
- 6) Yang Zao Yu (楊兆宇), a representative of the 3rd District Tramway Workers' Labour Union.
- 7) Woo Zao Ling (胡兆麟), 40, Hupeh, Chairman of the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd. Nantao, and ex-member of the Barbers' Union.
- 8) Zah Cheng Haueh (朱昌猷), 54, Anhwei, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao, & concurrently a representative of the Knitting Factories Workers' Union.
- 9) Wong Wei Zou (王蔚猷), 39, Hupeh, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao and concurrently a representative of the Longshoremen's Union.
- 10) Tang Yang (唐彥), 38, Chinkiang, Secretary-General attached to the General Labour Union in Nantao.
- 11) Sung Lien Sung (孫連生), 35, Shanghai, a representative of the Hire Car Chauffeurs Union.

Commr. of P. D.
Sir:
Information

13/2 A. C. (S. B.)



Of the above mentioned persons, Nos. (1) to (6) were connected with the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.; Nos. (7) to (10) were affiliated with the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, while No. (11) is connected with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 16 Yung Lung Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L.

On December 12, 1940, the two General Labour Unions, one in the Western District and the other in Nantao, were in receipt of instructions from the Social Movement Direction Committee here to suspend functioning forthwith and to incorporate the two bodies in question into one organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" but the incorporation could not be carried out until recently because the General Labour Union in Nantao insisted on the following two demands in view of its having been established before the union in the Western District:

- a) That the sum of \$20,000 due to this union for maintenance expenses be paid up by the Bureau of Social Affairs prior to incorporation.
- b) That this union be entitled ¹⁰ to a majority of the membership of the new "Readjustment Committee."

The Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, rejected the above demands but later succeeded in persuading 4 of the leading figures (above-mentioned) of the Nantao Labour Union to join the new organization - Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - which was then formally inaugurated on February 3. On February 10, the offices of the new organization were removed from 527 Range Rd. to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd., Nantao.

Central China Daily News (4/2) :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNIONS READJUSTMENT COMMITTEE
FORMED

With a view to unifying the labour movement organizations and to improving the welfare of the labourers, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee last winter ordered the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union and the Shanghai Special District Labour Union to cease functioning after December 12. The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee was then formed and Yuan Shih-shing (袁士興) and ten others were appointed as Committeemen to place the local labour movement organizations into proper order.

At 10 a.m. yesterday an inaugurating meeting was held by the Committeemen at the office of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee. About 500 representatives of local labour circles were present.

Chang (張), a representative of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, delivered an address, the four main points of which were as follows :-

1) After the formation of the Labour Unions Readjustment Committee, the Committee should assist labour unions in completing their unfinished work.

2) At the present time, the Social Movement Direction Committee is directing the public bodies. The work of organizing training, directing and supervising public bodies is being undertaken by this Committee, on a system that is slightly different from the pre-war system. The Committee must, according to the revised Labour Unions Law, ascertain whether the structure of the various labour unions is uniform and it must readjust those that are not.

3) The labour unions in this city will assist the Labour Unions Readjustment Committee in its mission.

4) During the period of readjustment, the labour unions in this city should endeavour to organize a Shanghai Municipal Labour Union.

*Can we
ascertain anything
further.*

Q

*S. I. Lee
Kee*

RECEIVED
REGISTRY
N. S. D. 923601-A
12 2 4

91

February 12, 1941.

Morning Translation

Central China Daily News (Advertisement) :-

NOTICE BY SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNION READJUSTMENT COMMITTEE

The following notice is published by Kuh Yoong-ting (葛榮亭), Yuen Sz-sing (袁士興), Zah Chong-yo (張昌煜) and Chu Zung-tung (褚重棟), members of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee :-

"An order, No. 005, has been received from Chairman Ting (丁) of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, appointing Yuen Sz-sing, Wang Tsch-ping (王竹坪), Chu Zung-tung, Kuh Yoong-ting, Yang Siao-yue (楊少岳), Pah Siao-lai (柏曉來), Hu Chao-lun (胡朝倫), Zah Chong-yo, Tang Yang (唐陽), Wang Wei-yen (王威嚴) and Sung Lien-sung (孫連生) as members of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee with Yuen Sz-sing, Chu Zung-tung, Kuh Yoong-ting, Hu Chao-lun and Zah Chong-yo as members of the Standing Committee.

"It was also ordered that the Committee be inaugurated on February 1 and that all readjustment affairs of labour unions be reported to the Social Movement Direction Committee through the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

"The Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee has already been inaugurated in compliance with the order; it has an office on Chung Hwa Road (中華路), Great East Gate (大東門), Nantao.

"Besides sending a report to the superior organizations for purposes of record, notice is hereby published for public information."

10 1/2

2.1. 1941
Rump
12/2

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 25, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236 (C)A.

Subject :- General Labour Union to be known as Western
Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social
Movement Direction Committee.

Inclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

SECRET

January 24, 194.

General Labour Union to be known as Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

The General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., is now known as the Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee with one WONG TI'EH ZUNG (黃揚人) in charge. This section is held responsible for dealing with labour matters in the Western District. In order to facilitate their functioning, and to avoid misunderstanding among members of the section, the following have been detailed to take charge of the labour affairs arising in the local public utility concerns :

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| (1) China General Omnibus Company | Van Ih Foong
(范一峰) |
| (2) Shanghai Electric Construction Company | Tsang Sung
(張昇) |
| (3) French Tramway Company | Kyung Chien Ming
(龔堅民) |

This decision was passed on the instructions of the Social Movement Direction Committee at Nanking and is believed to have been made in consequence of an appeal submitted by Van Ih Foong concerning the distribution of work. It will be remembered that dissension previously existed between Van Ih Foong and Kyung Chien Ming in dealing with the labour dispute in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The latter is connected with the Youth Group with offices at Lane 37, 119 Brenan Road, and was responsible

for the disturbance in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company which took place on January 8, 1941. Kyung has also attempted to interfere with the unrest among workers of the China General Omnibus Company which incurred the dissatisfaction of Van Ih Foong. The readjustment has apparently been decided upon with a view to avoiding further conflict.

It is also reported that Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), one of the committee members of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, will be transferred to Nanking.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL REGISTRY

S. B. D. 7236 (A)

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 24, 1941

Subject General Labour Union to be known as Western Section of the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Made by D.S.I. Lon Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinborough Road, C.O.L., is now known as the Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee with one LOU TI'EN ZUNG (黃惕人) in charge. This section is held responsible for dealing with labour matters in the Western District. In order to facilitate their functioning, and to avoid misunderstanding among members of the section, the following have been detailed to take charge of the labour affairs arising in the local public utility concerns :

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| (1) China General Omnibus Company | van in soong
(范一峰) |
| (2) Shanghai Electric Construction Company | Issang Sung
(張昇) |
| (3) French Tramway Company | Kyung Chien ming
(龔堅民) |

This decision was passed on the instructions of the Social Movement Direction Committee at Nanking and is believed to have been made in consequence of an appeal submitted by van in soong concerning the distribution of work. It will be remembered that dissension previously existed between van in soong and Kyung Chien ming in dealing with the labour dispute in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The latter

Copy

Sir

Information

A.C. (S. 2)

Sa CG



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by

is connected with the youth group with offices at Lane 37, 119 Brenan Road, and was responsible for the disturbance in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company which took place on January 8, 1941. Kyung has also attempted to interfere with the unrest among workers of the China General Omnibus Company which incurred the dissatisfaction of van in Woong. The readjustment has apparently been decided upon with a view to avoiding further conflict.

It is also reported that Chang Ah Chong (張克昌), one of the committee members of the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, will be transferred to Nanking.

24

Low Wei Kong.
D. S. 1.

A.C. (Special branch).

27/7/41

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 923607
January 15, 1941.

General Labour Union and barbers' strike

Commander of Police
Sir:
Information 1574
Remell
A.C. (S. B. D.)

AC (S. B. D.)

Can we pick up
Fang carrying
pistol on comm. by Sun

He seems to be a
S. B. D. 1574
He seems to be a
S. B. D. 1574



Ades

Louza informed.
barbers charged
with intimidation

X Barbers' strike see
File D 980 H

At 4 p.m. January 14, Fang Siu Ngae (方秀岩),
A.C. (S. B. D.) Conductor of the Shanghai Tramways, who has been
a professional labour agitator, now working in the
General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L.
telephoned D.I. Kao Yen Ken at Police Headquarters. He
stated that a number of barbers had been arrested in
front of the Sun Sun Barber Shop, Kweichow Road, and
detained in Louza Station and that delegates of the
employers were also in Louza Station and there was a
possibility that the employers would compel those
arrested to sign an agreement. He further mentioned
that the strikers were concentrating at the General
Labour Union Headquarters, Edinburgh Road where they
were some 1,000 barbers. They, intended, he went on to
say, to proceed to Louza Station and demand the release
of their colleagues and were prepared for trouble.
He was very abrupt and stated that D.I. Kao should have
the authority to release those arrested and suggested
that D. I. Kao ~~will~~ be held responsible for the release
of the two parties for negotiations to proceed outside.
At first he suggested that the Municipal Police should
carry out mediation, but retracted and stated that a
mediation meeting had already been arranged at the
Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee,
527 Range Road, for January 14.

It was explained to him that the labour dispute and the arrest of barbers were two different things. The Special Branch could mediate at the request of both parties, but was not concerned in the arrest of people, which was station work. He was informed that ~~that~~ only on instructions from his superior officers could D.I. Kao interfere. He then changed his ~~threatening~~ tone and requested that as a friendly and private request D.I. Kao should assist in effecting their release.

271 2 ²⁴¹
for

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 24, 1940

Miss D.M. Hinder,
Industrial Dept., S.M.C.

To. **Secretary & Commissioner General,**
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9236(c)-A.

Subject :- Amalgamation of the General Labour Union, Nantao, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

For information. No action required.

SECRET

December 21, 1940.

Amalgamation of the General Labour Union, Nantao,
and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with
the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Upon instructions from the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, on 15th December, 1940, the General Labour Union, No. 5, Lane 247, Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, suspended operations. It will now amalgamate with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the Western District General Labour Union and will be reorganized and this organ will be known now as The Shanghai Municipality Labour Movement Adjustment Committee which will be inaugurated in the near future.

It is learned that this committee is directly under the control of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government which is situated at 527 Range Road. It will supervise all Labour Movement in Shanghai and the whole area of Shanghai will be divided into Southern, Northern, Western, Eastern and Central districts (The French Concession and the Settlement being the central district) and 15 committee members will be appointed.

The Great Peoples' Society and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association were organized by the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ. During the period the Reformed Government was functioning, branches of the Great Peoples' Society were established in various shiens and municipalities in Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei. On the inauguration of the Nanking Government in March, this year, the Ministry of Social Affairs was established, and Wang Ching Wei strongly objected to the existence of these

two organizations as some friction might occur between the two organizations and the Ministry of Social Affairs. On the Japanese-Wang Ching Wei Pact being consummated at the end of November, 1940, The Great People Society and its sub-offices were therefore dissolved on 17th December, 1940, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the General Labour Union for the reorganization of the three into the Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee and as a result of these negotiations between Wang Ching Wei and the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ, the new organ has been evolved

SECRET

December 21, 1940

REGIS

9236(10)-A

Amalgamation of the General Labour Union, Nantao,
and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with
the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Upon instructions from the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, on 15th December, 1940, the General Labour Union, No.5, Lane 247, Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, suspended operations. It will now amalgamate with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the Western District General Labour Union and will be reorganized and this organ will be known now as The Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee which will be inaugurated in the near future.

It is learned that this committee is directly under the control of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government which is situated at 527 Range Road. It will supervise all Labour Movement in Shanghai and the whole area of Shanghai will be divided into Southern, Northern, Western, Eastern and Central districts (The French Concession and the Settlement being the central district) and 15 committee members will be appointed.

The Great Peoples' Society and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association were organized by the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai ^{Japanese} Special Service Organ. During the period the Reformed Government was functioning, branches of the Great Peoples' Society were established in various shiens and municipalities in Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei. On the inauguration of the Nanking Government in March, this year, the Ministry of Social Affairs was established, and Wang Ching Wei strongly objected to the existence of these

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information.

A. C. (S. Br.)

two organizations as some friction might occur between the two organizations and the Ministry of Social Affairs. On the Japanese-Wang Ching Wei Pact being consummated at the end of November, 1940, The Great People Society and its sub-offices were therefore dissolved on 17th December, 1940, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the General Labour Union conferred with the Western District General Labour Union for the reorganization of the three into the Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee and as a result of these negotiations between Wang Ching Wei and the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ, the new organ has been evolved.

27 2/27
m

December 21, 1940.

Publication of article "Effective measures
adopted by the authorities to prevent spread
of labour dispute"

Reference the attached translation of
an article entitled "Effective measures adopted
by the authorities to prevent spread of labour
disputes", enquiries show that it is of a propa-
ganda nature as up to the present, no formal
notification from the authorities has been issued.



St. cupinus

December 22, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Kuo Min Daily News, Bing Pao, Central China Daily News,
New China Daily News:

SOCIAL MOVEMENT DIRECTING COMMITTEE AND LABOUR
DISPUTES

With a view to centralizing the control of affairs, the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Directing Committee yesterday gave instructions to its subordinates to the effect that mediations of labour disputes through private channels be strictly prohibited and that any trouble among labourers in whatever trade be reported to the branch to be dealt with, thereby putting a stop to malpractices and avoiding misunderstandings.

December 19, 1940.

Morning Translation

Kuo Min Daily News, Central China Daily News, New China Daily News, Bing Pao and Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

EFFECTIVE MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE AUTHORITIES TO
PREVENT SPREAD OF LABOUR DISPUTES

Of late, numerous disputes between Labour and Capital have occurred, but in most of the cases the workers have not asked official organs to mediate nor have they dared to go on strike or to suspend work.

It is learned that the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the City Government and the Bureau of Social Affairs will issue a joint proclamation prohibiting such activities for they are liable to obstruct the peace movement and affect peace and order. The hope has been expressed that whenever a labour dispute arises it will be referred to the authorities for examination. During the period of mediation, no strike or suspension of work should be allowed.

*On the above paper
we organ of the Shanghai
Govt. and the Social Movement
Directing Committee?*

[Handwritten signature]

*W. S. Law
Pres/2*

SHANGHAI
S. B. REGISTRATION
No. S. B. D. 9236(C)A
27 2 24

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 9, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject :- Shanghai General Labour Unions -
amalgamation proposed.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

December 6, 1940.

Shanghai General Labour Unions - amalgamation proposed.

On November 22, 1940, the following advertisement was published in the Central China Daily News, by Messrs Sung Ming Chi (孫鳴岐) and Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Chief and Deputy Chief respectively of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, of the Ministry of Police of the Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.:-

"This committee undertakes such duties as direction, supervision, organization and training in connection with social movements, and with this end in view, notice is hereby given that all public bodies are required to register with this committee before the end of this month, failing which they are to be disbanded and deprived of their legal status".

This action on the part of the Committee threatens the existence of the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao which is supported by the Japanese Special Service Department and which the Shanghai General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, Western District, O.O.L. (sponsored by Wang Ching Wei) is endeavouring to incorporate.

Recently the General Labour Union in the Western District, O.O.L. has despatched agents with instructions to buy over the leading

figures of the various labour unions at present connected with the General Labour Union in Nantao. It is said, that any agent who succeeds in effecting the buying over of any such person will be given a reward of \$100.00 while the latter will be paid an allowance of \$200.00, without obligation but he is required to interview a responsible person of the General Labour Union in the Western District and openly express his loyalty to that union when called upon to do so.

Apart from this new attempt, members of the General Labour Union in the Western District approached responsible persons of the General Labour Union in Nantao, a short time ago with a request for amalgamation of the two unions. The General Labour Union in Nantao accordingly applied for instructions from the Japanese Special Service Department and the following points were decided upon, which it is reported, have been passed to and are under consideration by the General Labour Union in the Western District:-

1. That this union (Nantao union) agrees to the amalgamation proposed.
2. That the proposed amalgamated union be given the title of "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Reorganizing Committee"
(上海市工会整理委员会).
3. That the membership of the executive committee of the proposed amalgamated union be fixed at 15, - 6 each from the two unions to be amalgamated, 2 from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and 1 from the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

SECRET

December 6, 1940.

Shanghai General Labour Unions - amalgamation proposed

On November 22, 1940, the following advertisement was published in the Central China Daily News, by Messrs Sung Ming Chi (孫鳴岐) and Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Chief and Deputy Chief respectively of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, of the Ministry of Police of the Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. :-

Comm. of Dir.

Sir:

Information

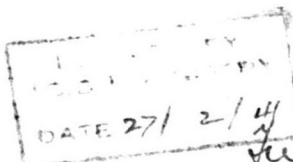
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

"This committee undertakes such duties as direction, supervision, organization and training in connection with social movements, and with this end in view, notice is hereby given that all public bodies are required to register with this committee before the end of this month, failing which they are to be disbanded and deprived of their legal status".

This action on the part of the committee threatens the existence of the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao which is supported by the Japanese Special Service Department and which the Shanghai General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, Western District, O.O.L. (sponsored by Wang Ching Wei) is endeavouring to incorporate.

Recently the General Labour Union in the Western District, O.O.L. has despatched agents with instructions to buy over the leading

SACG



figures of the various labour unions at present connected with the General Labour Union in Nantao. It is said, that any agent who succeeds in effecting the buying over of any such person will be given a reward of \$100.00 while the latter will be paid an allowance of \$200.00, without obligation but he is required to interview a responsible person of the General Labour Union in the Western District and openly express his loyalty to that union when called upon to do so.

Apart from this new attempt, members of the General Labour Union in the Western District approached responsible persons of the General Labour Union in Nantao, a short time ago with a request for amalgamation of the two unions. The General Labour Union in Nantao accordingly applied for instructions from the Japanese Special Service Department and the following points were decided upon, which it is reported, have been passed to and ~~are~~ under consideration by the General Labour Union in the Western District:-

1. That this union (Nantao union) agrees to the amalgamation proposed.
2. That the proposed amalgamated union be given the title of "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Reorganizing Committee"
(上海市工会整理委员会).
3. That the membership of the executive committee of the proposed amalgamated union be fixed at 15, - 6 each from the two unions to be amalgamated, 2 from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and 1 from the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Copy attached to ~~D 92360~~ - 7. N. 276(c)

Personnel of the Social Movement Direction Committee of
Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government and
the Shanghai General Labour Union.

17/10/40.

The Shanghai General Labour Union (上海市总工会), a labour organization affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei Party, at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., functions under the supervision of the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government. Hereunder follows a list of the personnel of the two political organizations :-

(1) Social Movement Direction Committee

Members of the Standing Committee :

Antecedents

- | | | |
|-----------------------|---|--|
| TSAI HUNG DIEN (蔡洪田) | : | Formerly executive Secretary of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. |
| LING SIEN WEN (凌憲文) | : | Formerly Special Deputy of the Bureau of Education of the now defunct Shanghai City Government. |
| TANG WEI MING (唐惠民) | : | Ex-Kuomintang member and one of the principal promoters of the Special Service Corps of the Chungkuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern National Salvation Army. |
| HUANG SIANG KOO (黃香谷) | : | Formerly chief of the Propaganda Department of the local Kuomintang headquarters. |
| QONG CHIEN PING (翁建平) | : | |
| SUNG MING CHI (孫鳴岐) | : | Formerly staff member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and concurrently a clerk of the Saung Pao (Merchandise News). Ex-Chief of Organization Affairs Section of the S.S.C. of the G.K.K.A.C.N.S. Army, 76 Jessfield Road. |

Concurrent members of the Standing Committee :

- | | | |
|-------------------|---|--|
| KOO CHI WOO (顧繼武) | : | Formerly principal of the Ching Nien Middle School, 553 Ave. Joffre, and Chief of the Educational Affairs Department of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Kumintern National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road. |
|-------------------|---|--|

DATE 27/2/41

PANG HIEN (彭 平) :
 LEE WEN PING (李 文 濱) :
 TSAI FU (蔡 夫) :
 ZUNG KAN TSANG (任 幹 章) :
 HU LAN ZUNG (胡 蘭 成) :
 WANG MEI YUEN (汪 曼 云) : Formerly staff member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.
 SOONG POH (宋 樸) :
 TANG TSING PO (湯 澄 波) :
 ZAO SOO YO ONG (趙 叔 雍) : Formerly Chief of the News Collection Section of the Shun Pao, Hankow Road.

Chiefs of branch offices in various provinces and Municipalities :

SUNG MING CHI (孫 鳴 岐) : Chief of the Shanghai Branch office.
 TSANG KUH CHONG (張 克 昌) : Deputy Chief of the Shanghai Branch Office. Formerly a clerk in the General Post Office, North Szechuen Road. A follower of Tu Yueh Sung and confidante of Chu Hsueh Van. An experienced labour agitator.
 HUANG HSIANG KOO (黃 香 谷) : Chief of the Nanking Branch Office.
 KIANG WEN PAO (姜 文 保) : Deputy Chief of the Nanking Branch Office.
 MAU TSE MING (茅 子 明) : Chief of the Kiangsu Branch Office.
 TSANG SHU CHING (章 樹 欽) : Deputies of the Kiangsu Branch Office.
 LU HSUEH (呂 燾) :
 TSANG CHUEN SUNG (張 鵬 聲) : Chief of the Chekiang Branch Office. Formerly a lawyer with office in Room 423 Chung Wai Bank Building, Rue de la Porte du Nord. Ex-committee member of the Settlement Chinese Rate-Payers' Association.
 TSANG MEI AN (張 梅 庵) : Deputies of the Chekiang Branch Office.
 SUNG PENG MEI (沈 半 梅) :

HU TSE NING (胡志寧) : Chief of the Anhwei Branch Office. Formerly principal of the Kwang Yih Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road.

PAN KUO TSING (潘國俊) : Deputies of the Anhwei Branch Office.
 NYI HUNG TSE (聶鴻智)

LING JU YIEN (林汝珩) : Chief of the Kwangtung Branch Office.

LOH YUNG HUNG (馬用弘) : Deputies of the Kwangtung
 LOO KWANG LAI (羅廣來) : Branch Office.

TSEU KUO TAI (周國泰) : Chief of the Hupeh Branch Office.

(2) Shanghai General Labour Union.

SUNG MING CHI (孫鳴岐) : Chairman

TSANG KUH CHONG (張克昌) : Vice-Chairman.

Members of the Executive Committee :

VAN IH FOONG (范一峰) : Ex-employee of the Traffic Department of the Chapei Bus Company. An experienced labour agitator.

YUI YAO JIU (余耀球) : Formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.

MA ZUNG FONG (馬潤芳) :

WONG KAI (王 凱) :

TSU ZUNG TUNG (諸承棟) :

LOU CHING KWAN (樓景寬) :

PAH SIAO LAN (柏曉嵐) :

YUI HUNG TSANG (余鴻章) :

OONG ZIEN WOO (翁善和) :

KUH YUIN TING (葛雲亭) :

LIEU TSE KONG (劉志剛) :

YANG CHAO YU (楊兆餘) :
 alias
 YANG SHAO YUNG (楊兆熊) - Ex-conductor No.288 of the Shanghai Tramways. Labour agitator. He was deported on 17/9/38 to Swatow. On his return, he was made Chairman of the Shanghai Tramway Workers' Union at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei Party.

WONG TSO BING (王竹坪) : Labour agitator and chairman of the Shanghai Spinning and Weaving General Labour Union, 5, Tung Yih Li, Robison Road.

TSU KUO YONG (周克雲):

TSANG TSO YUIN (張竹雲):

WONG YUEH ZIANG (王玉祥):

HU CHAO LING (胡兆麟):

SUNG LIEN SAN (孫連山): Formerly a clerk attached to the
Sub-station of the Silver Taxi
Service, 358 Avenue Haig, O.O.L.

YUEN SZE SHING (袁士興):

TSANG FOH ZIANG (張福祥):

HSU WEI (許偉):

Reserve members of the Executive Committee :

VAN CHUNG (范忠):

KOO YEE KUNG (古毅公):

SUNG SHU ZUNG (沈樹人):

LIEU SAN PAO (劉三寶):

YUI FOH CHING (虞福慶):

WYI YUNG CHING (嚴鏞清): Formerly Mechanic No.811 of the
Shanghai Tramways.

Members of the Supervisory Committee :

FOO TSUNG TUH (傅崇德):

ZUNG TUH YUNG (陳德永):

SUNG SEU TUNG (孫壽東):

HU HUI CHI (胡培基):

TSANG YUEN MING (張遠明):

SUNG CHIA PING (沈家濱):

LEE CHI LING (李吉林):

MEI KUO TSENG (梅國楨) :

HO YING (何寅) :

Reserve Members of the Supervisory Committee :

ZING HAI HSUENG (秦海熊) :

LIEU ZEU TSUNG (劉壽春) :

ZUNG TSE KONG (陳志康) :

It is stated that the committee members of the Shanghai General Labour Union aforementioned have been nominated by local labour unions of the various trades and are in receipt of regular subsidies and allowances from the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

.....October.....2.....1940 .

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(c)-A.

Subject :- Nanking Government's attitude towards labour disputes in the International Settlement.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

10

FM 1-2
G. 40M-1-40
HSM

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: October 1, 1940

Subject: Nanking Government's attitude towards labour disputes
in the International Settlement.

Made by: D.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

The General Labour Union, situated at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, took a very active part in the trouble which led the workers of the Shanghai Tramways, the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company to declare a strike and this Union had every intention of using those strikers to further the movement in other public utility concerns with the ultimate object of causing a general strike in Shanghai. On September 27, delegates of the strikers of the three concerns involved suddenly called on Mr. Yu Ya Ching and requested his mediation for an early settlement. On September 28, the strikers of the Shanghai Tramways and China General Omnibus Company did not persist in their demands and an agreement was reached whereby a settlement of the disputes was made possible.

It is learned that on receiving reports on the labour situation in Shanghai, the Ministry of Social Affairs of the "National Government" (Nanking) detailed a special official named Koo Chi-woo (顧繼武) to Shanghai who conveyed written instructions to Chang Kuh-chong (張克昌), who is actually in charge of the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. that every effort was to be made to stop the labour agitation and there should be no further strikes.

Communication
S. 1
Information

CONFIDENTIAL

SACG



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

*Capitalist
is not
known
etc.*

Koo Chi-woo is still in Shanghai. The strike of the workers of the French Tramway Company, it is expected, will soon be concluded.

Kao Jen-ken
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

INT.
(S. I. C.)
DATE 3 10. 40

AK

B. D. 9236(C)-A
3 10 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 28, 1940

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- The extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Company.

Enclosures Copies of two Police reports.

CLK/.

INDEXED BY
() REGISTRY
DATE 8/10/40

Name and Address	
1-	30 (Sib)

J.A.B. Headquarters.

Sept, 27, 1940.

**The extension of the present utility strike
to the Shanghai Power Company.**

The Japanese Authorities are carefully watching the developments of the present utility strike but they do not believe that the strike will be extended to the Shanghai Power Company.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Herrell
CLK/

September 26, 1940.


Commissioner.

Information from a fairly reliable source is to the effect that the Western District elements plan the immediate extension of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Co., The effect of such a strike on cotton mills and other enterprises not to mention householders and shops would probably be very serious and throw industry into chaos.

Signed.

D.C. (Crime).

Certified true copy.



CLK.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

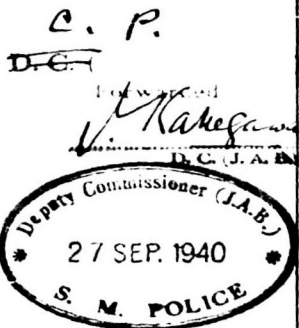
J.A.B. Headquarters.

REPORT

Date Sept. 27, 1940.

Subject (in full) The extension of the present utility strike to the
Shanghai Power Company.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. M. Umemoto.



The Japanese Authorities are carefully watching the developments of the present utility strike but they do not believe that the strike will be extended to the Shanghai Power Company.

D. I. M. Umemoto
D. I.

D. C. (J.A.B.).

S x C G



Date September 26, 1940.

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Information from a fairly reliable source is to the effect that the Western District elements plan the immediate extension of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Co.. The effect of such a strike on cotton mills and other enterprises not to mention householders and shops would probably be very serious and throw industry into chaos.

DC J.A.B.

Lang report

John Robertson

D. C. (Crime).

Wm. Bow

Commissioner of Police



(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Date September 26, 1940.

REGISTRY

D. 7234(e)-A
26 40

DC (S.B.)
Information from a fairly reliable source
is to the effect that the Western District elements
plan the immediate extension of the present utility
strike to the Shanghai Power Co..

*Report claimed to
be accurate from H.*

JR?
D. C. (Crime).

FILE

Ruf.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 30, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No: D.9236(c) -A.

Subject : -General Labour Union - Agitation against
French Police.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE
1-10

KWC

FBI 2
G. 40M-1-40

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. & REGISTRY
File No. 9236(1) - 17
26 9 40

S. 1, Special Branch *Sikhan, 11***REPORT**Date September 26, 1940.Subject Local public utility concerns - labour unrest.Made by D.I. Kao Ien KenForwarded by D.S.I. Logan

Following the strikes in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company, the executives of the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, are reported to have conceived a plan to paralyze all local public utility services. Rumours were current on September 25, that the workers of the Shanghai Waterworks would join the strike, and a number of people took the precaution of storing a quantity of water for emergency use.

It has been learned that recently, one Chang Kwan (張坤), an ex-worker of the Shanghai Power Company, who owns the Woo Kwang (吳光) Water and Electric Supply Shop at 330 Chemulpo Road, approached his friends in the Shanghai Water Works and succeeded in inducing some 260 workers to join a union which has an office at 4 Loh An Fang, Jessfield Road, O.O.L. This union is alleged to be sponsored by the 4th District Kuomintang (pro-Wang Ching Wei). Most of these members are young men, the older ones refusing to join the movement. They (the young men) have an idea to engineer a strike to enforce a set of demands for better treatment, but owing to the opposition of the older workers, the young workers are withholding action for the time being. Situation is being closely watched.

Con
Si:R.D. Jorke
S. 1, Sp. 1

Co. has not been
approached by
workers directly
or by means of
written communication.

R.D. J.

For further
development



D.I. Kao

26/9
1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It has been learned also that the executives of the General Labour Union have been in touch with a small number of workers of the Shanghai Power Company, with a view to organizing the workers and engineering a strike but as far as is known their efforts in this connection have met with little success.

Kao Jen Kew
D. I.

D..C.(Special Branch).

*Co. has heard
rumours and has
not been approached
by workers. R.D.*

*WZ
26/9*

CTW/

FM 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch */Sikukoh/*

REPORT

Date.....Sept.....28, 19 40.

Subject.....General Labour Union - Agitation against French Police.

Made by.....D.I. Kao Yen Ken.....Forwarded by.....D.I. Crawford

Commr. of Police

Sir:

Information

R. J. forke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)S₂ CG

Some twenty Chinese claiming to represent various local labour unions held a meeting in the office of the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, between 3 p.m. and 6 p.m. September 27, and discussed the incident in which the French Police opened fire in connection with the strike of the French Tramway Company. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a protest in the joint names of local labour unions be lodged with the French Consul-General in Shanghai against the "illegal action" taken by the French Police.
2. That the Administrative Yuan, the Ministry of Social Affairs and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the "National Government" (Nanking) be requested to take up the matter with the French authorities.
3. That demands be put forward for the issue of compensation to the injured, and the French authorities be required to tender an apology and give an assurance that the incident will not be repeated.
4. That a circular manifesto be issued announcing to the world public the "illegal" actions of the French authorities.
5. That a "French Tramway Company Workers Tragedy Support Committee" be formed.
6. That the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Committee and the General Labour Union be requested to lead local labourers of all trades to up take a unanimous front against the French authorities.

The meeting was presided over by seven persons claiming to be representatives of labour unions of postal workers, wharf coolies, Shanghai Tramways, Shanghai Gas Company, ordure coolies, hire cars and the Shanghai Power Company.

Kao Chen-ken
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 14, 1940 .

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D.9236 (C) -A.

Subject :- Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union - Reorganization of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

P.A.

*Further when
occasion warrants.*

P.D. 17/9.

*D.I. Pan
Please note.
noted
L.P. 17/9*

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. *9/14/40*

REPORT

Date September 13, 1940.

Subject Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union - Reorgani-
zation of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. Forwarded by D. S. I. Logan.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information

R. J. Forke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

On August 26, 1940, the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union (上海特别市总工会) was formally inaugurated at a meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road. The Union came into existence in consequence of the recent reorganization of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades, 85 Soong Sih Ka, City, and is sponsored by the Japanese Special Service authorities in Shanghai in conjunction with the Shanghai City Government. The office of the Union was removed on September 1, 1940 to Lane 247, House 5, Chung Hwa Road, City.

The Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union is in charge of a Standing Committee, comprising the following persons :-

1. WOO ZAO LING (胡兆麟) - 36,
a native of Yangchow, Chairman of the Standing Committee.
2. ZUNG SIU FOO (陳秀圃) - Member of the Standing Committee and a Secretary of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association.
3. KOO ZUNG LOONG (顧文龍) - Member of the Standing Committee.
4. ZAH CHONG YUE (石昌煜) - Age 45, a native of Anhwei. Member of the

S. C. G.

*DC (Sp. Br.) Am
intending develop-
on which further
reports will be
submitted from time to
time*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Standing Committee.

5. WONG WEI ZEU (王尉然) - Age 40,
a native of Kashing. Member of the
Standing Committee.

The Shanghai Municipality General Labour
Union consists of the following four sections :-

General Affairs Section (總務科)	In charge of Ling Dao Yoong (林道元)
Correspondence Section (文書科)	In charge of Doong Yang (唐庠)
Organization Section (組織科)	In charge of Woo Siao zung (胡少臣)
Liaison Section (交際科)	In charge of Zah Chong Yue (石昌煜)

It should be noted that there is another
labour organization known as the "Shanghai General
Labour Union" (上海市總工會)
with offices at Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, O.
O.L., which is promoted by the Wang Ching Wei
Government and is under the direct control of the
"Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction
Committee" of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the
Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Rd. O.O.L.
The Shanghai General Labour Union was formerly known
as the "China Labour Movement Association"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(中華工運協進會). A reorganization took place on July 23, 1940 and since then the organization has been known under the present title "The Shanghai General Labour Union".

The recent emergence of the "Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union" under the auspices of the Shanghai City Government authorities has aroused a feeling of high indignation among the pro-Wang Ching Wei elements and in consequence, in an endeavour to bring pressure to bear on the former, a notice was later published in the advertisement column of the Central China Daily News, official mouthpiece of the Wang Ching Wei Government, in the name of Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), Chairman of the Social Movement Direction Committee, to the effect that permission and approval must first be obtained from the Social Movement Direction Committee or its branch offices for the organization of any people's organizations. That the publication of this notice is no less a warning to the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union, is obvious. However, the latter has thus far ignored this notice and continues its functions independently.

Dan dien-pit

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Wh
13/9.

AUG 2, 1940

General Labour Union Opened

New Body Formed Here
Under Auspices of City
Government Officials

Adding to the long list of Chinese public bodies which have sprung up under the protection of Chinese authorities in occupied districts and the Japanese since the hostilities, two new organizations have just been inaugurated. One of them is the "Shanghai Special District General Labour Union" which is trying to "centralize" labour movements in Shanghai and to increase the wages of workers.

The inaugural meeting of the new labour union was held on Monday in the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce building in North Szechow Road, according to the "Sin Shun Pao". In the presence of officials from the Shanghai Special Municipality, leaders of the union met and resolved upon a number of questions including a circular telegram.

Foreshadowing that the new union will control Shanghai workers, the telegram expresses regret that in the past labour movement leaders here have not done their best for the workers. More than 1,000 persons including representatives of many small labour unions, are said to have been present at the meeting.

Want Foreign Settlements

The resolutions passed at the meeting include a telegram to Nanking asking that the foreign settlements in China be taken over; a petition to Nanking for a purging movement against bandits and for centralizing labour control in Shanghai; reduction of prices of rice through official efforts; conclusion of hostilities by Japan; the increase of wages of workers through official efforts to be made by the Shanghai Special Municipality; and establishment of factories to relieve the unemployed.

The Korean Youths' Corps was also recently organized here, states the same paper. There are more than 7,000 Koreans in Shanghai and they are now said to have been closely united. The new corps will co-operate with the Shanghai Youths' Corps, a Chinese organization. A preparatory committee meeting was recently held and at this meeting methods of organizing the corps were discussed. The exact mission of the new corps is not mentioned but it is said that it will work for the "New Order" in East Asia.

51

1-8

Dr. Pan

Page

27-8-4. Am

1st. A new Chinese language newspaper) :-

Under the supervision of deputies from the Social and Police Bureau, the inaugural meeting of the Shanghai General Labour Union was held at 9 a.m. August 26 in the premises of the Shanghai General Labour Union. In all about 1,000 persons were present, amongst whom were representatives of labour unions.

During the proceedings, members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Shanghai General Labour Union took over their posts. The following decisions were then passed :-

- (1) That the Nanking Government be requested to promulgate the Labour Law immediately.
- (2) That the Nanking Government be requested to bring about the recovery of Foreign Settlements.
- (3) That the Government be requested to suppress undesirable elements.
- (4) That the Government be requested to improve the administrative organs and abolish superfluous organs.
- (5) That the Labour movement in Shanghai be unified.
- (6) That the Japanese Government be requested to bring about the cessation of the Sino-Japanese war.
- (7) That the Nanking Government be requested to reduce the price of rice and to deal with the problems relating to the livelihood of labourers.
- (8) That the Shanghai City Government order industrial employers to improve the treatment accorded to their labourers.
- (9) That the Shanghai City Government be requested to establish factories and afford relief to unemployed labourers.

The Union has also issued a manifesto stating that the puppet Chungking regime, which is surrounded by Communists, was continuing the war of resistance but fortunately President Wang Ching-wei was endeavouring to save the country by means of peace movement, regardless of personal danger.

Confirmation
please.

27/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 16, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
REGISTRY
File No. 9236(C)-A.
22 40

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject General Labour Movement Independent controlling organizations
at present existent in the Settlement and O.O.L.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

D.C. - in - Charge.

A very clear
exposition of
the present
situation in the
labour world.



* Lu N.307(c)

De Crimin

De D. 11



FILE

With reference to the remarks of
D. C. (Special Branch) appended on the margin
of report dated August 9, 1940 on the subject
of "Hwa Sung Electric Supply Factory - unrest
among casual workers" and query as to "activity
of Federation of Labour Unions of various trades",
the following is a resume of different independent
labour controlling organizations at present
existent in the Settlement and O.O.L., which
would assist one to secure a simple but
comprehensive view of the labour movement in
Shanghai, including organization, backing,
scope of activity, and present situation, etc.

There are at present four different
organizations, all being directed at the
controlling of the local labour movement,
namely :-

- a) Shanghai General Labour Union
(上海總工會), Lane 95/10
Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.
- b) Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association
(中華工人福益會) 16 Yung
Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L.
- c) Federation of Labour Unions of Various
Trades, (各業工會聯合會辦事處)
85 Soong Sih Ka, City.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

d) Bureau of Social Affairs (社會局),
Shanghai City Government, Civic Centre.

Particulars of these organizations are
given below :-

a) The Shanghai General Labour Union

The Shanghai General Labour Union was
previously known as the "China Labour Movement
Association (中華工運協進會) and was
inaugurated in June, 1939, with offices at Lane
95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. In June this
year, it underwent a reorganization and has
since been known as "Shanghai General Labour
Union". It is promoted by the Wang Ching
Wei Government and is under the direct control
of the "Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement
Direction Committee" of the Ministry of Social
Affairs of the Wang Ching Wei Government
(國民政府社會運動指導委員會), 75 Jessfield
Road, O.O.L. The following are the executives
of the union :-

- 1) Tsang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Director
- 2) Tsang Sung (張昇), Secretary-General
- 3) Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球), Deputy Secretary-General
- 4) Van Ih Foong (范一峰), Secretary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 28/12/39.

The union claims to have under its
control the following 19 labour unions, located
at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. :

- 1) Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union
- 2) Medicine Factory Workers' Labour Union
- 3) Rubber Factory Workers' Labour Union
- 4) Masons & Carpenters Labour Union
- 5) Postal Workers' Labour Union
- 6) Wharf Coolies' Labour Union
- 7) Cotton Weaving Factory Workers' Labour Union
- 8) Tooth Brush Factory Workers' Labour Union
- 9) Yee Tsoong Tobacco Factory Workers' Union
- 10) Boilers Room Workers' Labour Union
- 11) The 3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Labour Union
- 12) China General Omnibus Company Drivers' Labour Union
- 13) China General Omnibus Company Conductors' Labour Union
- 14) Shanghai Municipality Communication Water, & Electricity Workers' Federation
- 15) Federation of Associations of Shop Employees' of Various Trades
- 16) Peasants' Association
- 17) 3rd District Omnibus Company Employees' Union
- 18) Shanghai Silk Weaving Factory Workers' Union
- 19) Hire Car Chauffeurs' Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The activities of the "Shanghai General Labour Union" have also been extended to the Nantao area, with the result that the following labour unions have been formed under its auspices, at 35 Tsih Zuen Ka, Nantao :-

- 1) Shanghai Municipality Restaurant Employees' Union i/c of Tsang Ching Foh (張景福) and Zung Yen Foh (陳炎福).
- 2) Shanghai Municipality Leather Articles Workers' Union, i/c of Li Zung Sung (李順生) and Tsang Liang Zung (張良昌).
- 3) Shanghai Municipality Electro-Plating Workers' Union, in charge of Zee Liang (徐良) and Zung Ching Sung (陳慶生).
- 4) Shanghai Municipality Wooden Box Makers' Union, i/c of Yao Ching Dah (姚金大) and Tsang Sao Tsien (張少全).
- 5) Shanghai Municipality Coir Mattress Workers' Union, i/c of Yao Chao Sung (姚巧生) and Ying Zeu Vung (殷善文).

Since its inauguration, the Shanghai General Labour Union has been responsible for a number of labour disputes the details of which have been made the subject of a "Confidential Report" under the heading "China Labour Movement Association" (the report is undated).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 5 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

From general observation, one is led to believe that it has been working on lines similar to those adopted by the now defunct "Shanghai General Labour Union (上海總工會), prior to the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937, which was then in charge of Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), a Kuomintang adherent, and that it is endeavouring to gain supremacy in controlling the local labour movement.

b) The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association

The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association came into existence in November, 1938 with offices at House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, O.O.L. and was removed to 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. in March 1940. It maintains the following six offices at present :-

- 1) Head Office : 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. i/c of Cheng Heng Chong (程亨昌) alias Fee Loong Ah Keng (飛龍阿根).
- 2) Central District Branch : 20 Canton Road. i/c of Ling Tse Chun (林資焜).
- 3) Eastern District Branch : 127 Rangoon Road. i/c of Moh Ling Tsong (莫林章).
- 4) Nantao District Branch : 15 Dah Ching Road, City. i/c of Sung Sing Fu (沈心撫).

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 30/1/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 6 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

5) Pootung District Branch : 21 Sing Pootung
Li, Tung Cheng Road, Pootung. i/c of
Yu Kwong Yah (余光亞).

6) Western District Branch : 5 Nan Shan Tsung
(南山邨), Lane 877 Robison Road, O.O.L.
i/c of Tong Hai Vee (唐海維).

Of the six offices, the one in the Eastern District at 127 Rangoon Road has been most active, having been responsible for a number of strikes most of which occurred in the foreign-owned concerns in the Eastern District, but it is by degrees losing confidence among the workers in the Eastern District, owing to irregularities in its functions, e.g. the workers of the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company, 733 Ward Road, were rendered no assistance during a labour dispute with the management in July, 1940 despite payment of membership fees. Likewise the Shanghai Gas Company employees at 656 Yu Ya Ching Road and at 2524 Yangtsepoo Road who are at present on strike for better treatment, the majority of whom are members of the Branch Office. The remaining offices have played a less important part in the local labour circles.

Regarding the Central District Branch at 20 Canton Road, a sign board with the following inscription "Foh Yih Company" (福 益 公 司)

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 12/7/40

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 1/8/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 7 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 13/7/40.

Vide Special Branch
report dated
16/7/40.

may be seen hanging outside the main entrance and it is suspected that its main function is the collection of intelligence on behalf of the Japanese Military.

The Western Branch Office at 5 Nan Shan Tsung, Lane 877 Robison Road, O.O.L., was established recently, on July 12, 1940 and its coming into being can only be regarded as a step towards gaining a footing in the Western District O.O.L. with a view to counteracting the activities of the "Shanghai General Labour Union". This branch office is now contemplating the formation of a "Stall Keepers' Mutual Aid Association".

The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association was formed under the auspices of the Japanese Military Special Service Department for the purpose of ultimately securing complete control over all workers in local industrial concerns and is, therefore, running against the interests of the "Shanghai General Labour Union" mentioned in the preceding paragraph which is striving to attain the same end. This situation prompts the question; why these organizations are allowed to function at the same time and in the same sphere, by the Japanese Authorities under whose respective organization they came into being.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 8 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

To explain this contradictory state of affairs, it would be necessary to examine the problem of 'politics' involving the different Japanese advisors, attached to the different Japanese sponsored organizations, including the "New Central Government", who maintain official relations either with the Japanese Navy or the Japanese Military and who are adopting an independent policy whilst discharging their duties without apparently being able to maintain uniformity of action in so far as a 'Central Policy' in respect of administration by official or semi-official organs in the Japanese occupied area is concerned, thereby resulting in disaccord among the functions of the local Japanese sponsored organizations.

Under the auspices of this Association, the following 10 labour unions have been formed :-

- 1) Shanghai Municipality Eastern District Shoe Makers' Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
- 2) Shanghai Municipality Eastern District Tailors' Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
- 3) Shanghai Municipality Masons & Carpenters Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
- 4) Union of Servants in the employ of Foreign Families, 127 Rangoon Road.

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 28/2/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 9 -

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 5) Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association
Wheelbarrow Coolies' Union, 511 Dalny Road.
- 6) Building Construction Workers' Union, 127
Rangoon Road.
- 7) Eastern District Silk Weavers' Union, 127
Rangoon Road.
- 8) Shanghai Municipality Silk Weaving Thread
Joiners' Labour Union, Lane 503/94 Ward Road.
- 9) Zuh Pah Ken (十八間) Wharf Coolies' Union.
- 10) Lou Pah Doo (老白渡) Longshoremen's Labour
Union.

The last mentioned two labour unions, namely Zuh Pah Ken Wharf Coolies' Union and the Lou Pah Doo Longshoremen's Labour Union, were formed under the direction of the Pootung District Branch Office and are situated in Pootung.

c) Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades
85 Soong Sih Ka, City

This federation was established in June, 1940, under the sponsorship of the "Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association" with offices at 85 Soong Sih Ka, City. It appears to be a subsidiary organ of the said association and is in charge of a Standing Committee, comprising the following persons :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 10 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 1) Woo Zao Ling (胡兆麟), 36, native of Yangchow.
- 2) Zah Chong Yue (石昌煜), 45, native of Anhwei.
- 3) Woo Sao Zung (胡少昌), 30, native of Hupeh, formerly a conductor of the French Tramway Company.
- 4) Wong Wei Zau (王蔚然), 40, native of Kashing.
- 5) Ling Dao Yoong (林道元), 40, native of Anhwei.

being interested in labour matters in the Western District, the federation also despatched representatives for mediation in labour disputes which existed in the following industrial concerns recently :-

- 1) International Industrial Corporation, Lane 1501, 21 Ferry Road.
- 2) Hwa Sung Electric Supplies Factory, 1163 Gordon Road.

It claims to have under its jurisdiction the following labour unions located in the same premises at 85 Soong Sih Ka, City :-

- 1) The Loading & Unloading Workers' Union
- 2) The Bookbinding Workers' Union
- 3) The Barbers' Union

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 11 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 4) The Handtrolley Coolies' Union
- 5) The Wooden Box Makers' Union
- 6) The Knitting Factory Workers' Union
- 7) The Confectionary Shops Employees' Union
- 8) Iron Works Employees' Union
- 9) Lodging House Employees' Union
- 10) Oil Basket & Barrel Makers' Union.
- 11) The Tailors' Union
- 12) Red Wood Shops Employees' Union
- 13) Ordure Coolies' Union
- 14) Restaurant Employees' Union
- 15) Incense Workers' Union
- 16) Masons & Carpenters' Union.

These unions however appear to exist in name only, and each of them has only a few members who are all unemployed labourers or none at all. The establishment of this federation may be viewed as another effort by the Japanese Military to further organize unemployed workers of all trades to come under its orders.

It is reported that the federation has been in receipt of a subsidy of \$1,500 monthly from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association as maintenance expenses. The promoters of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 12 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

various labour unions are stated to receive \$20 - \$30 per mensem as locomotion allowance from the office. They are at present endeavouring to canvass unemployed workers to join their respective labour unions so that more membership fees will be forthcoming in due course of which they are alleged to be able to obtain a share.

d) Bureau of Social Affairs, "Shanghai City Government

The Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai City Government, of which Wu Vung Tsong (吳文中), is in charge, is at present less active as far as the labour movement is concerned. Under its supervision are the following offices :-

- 1) Headquarters : Civic Centre
- 2) International Settlement Branch Office : Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.
- 3) Pootung District Branch Office : the Wei Kung Registration Office (惠工登記處), Tung Chong Road, Pootung.

In 1938 the branch office at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, also promoted a number of labour unions, as also did the other labour movement organizations, including the "Shanghai Ordure Coolies' Union"

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 21/11/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 13 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

(上海清潔業工會), 24 Tien Dong Li, Tiendong Rd
Chapei, which is still active, while the others
exhibit little or no activity.

The Wei Kung Registration Office, is
more in the nature of a wharf coolies registration
office than a labour movement association. It
claims for its object the improvement of the
livelihood of wharf coolies and its activities are
mostly confined in the Pootung area, though it
maintains 2 communication addresses in the
International Settlement :-

- 1) Lane 1027/7 Broadway East.
- 2) Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North
Soochow Road.

D. J. I.
D. J. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
22. 8. 40

Re a dispute over wages between the Heng Foong Silk Filature
and workers.

We have to state that the above Association was formerly
organised in September 1939, the object of ~~the~~ which was to
support a constant peace and anti-communist movements. The sole
purpose of the said Association is to improve work condition and
get a welfare for labourers.

There were 10 workers employed by the Heng Foong Silk Filature
23 Haichow Road, came to the Association and petitioned that owing
to the high cost of living the all workers of the above filature
would request the management to grant an increase in wages.
They also stated that a rice allowance and an increase in wages
have already been carried out by other filatures and only the above
filature failed to do, and instead of this the management had
dismissed some workers without any cause. In view of this they
requested the said Association to detail some officials in contact
with the management of the Heng Foong Silk Filature and their
workers re increase in wages.

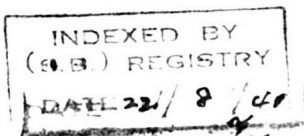
After the above information was obtained we (the association)
~~there~~ immediately detailed two officials to the Heng Foong Silk
Filature and on their arrival the manager of the filature refused
to have an interview with the officials. Being afraid that the
workers of the said filature would have a "Tai Kung" strike, we
would again send some men to interview the manager of the said
filature in an endeavour to talk over increase in wages, and
until such time we send our representatives to the said filature

2.

we respectfully request Your Honour to detail some police officers for protection.

Signed: Woo Zau Ling.

Dated 20/6/40.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REG. 7236(2)-A
No. 3
Date 28 6 40

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Translation of precis of circular letter no. Tsung 1.3 from
"Shanghai General Labour Union", Lane 95/10, Edinburgh Road.

.....June 25,.....1940.....

With reference to the labour movement in this municipality after the cessation of hostilities, the "Shanghai Labour Movement Co-operative Association" was formed by various labour unions sometime in May last year as an advisory organ in a transitional stage. With the return of the "National Government" to the Capital and materialization of national unity by means of peace movement in sight, the workmen representatives meeting held on June 23 passed a resolution to the effect that the provisional organization be re-organized as the "Shanghai General Labour Union" in accordance with the regulations governing the organization of public bodies, promulgated by the central authorities and with the approval of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Advisory Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs, when the following committees were selected:-

Executive Committee: Yu Yao Ch'iu & 20 other members.

Kang Yu Hsiang & 6 other candidate members.

Supervisory Committee: Mei Kuo Chen & 8 other members.

Chin Hsi Hsiung & 2 other candidate members.

The Union commences to function forthwith, with an office at Lane 95/10, Edinburgh Road. Apart from parties concerned having been notified, the Police Department, Shanghai Municipal Council is requested to note accordingly.

(Seal of): "Shanghai General Labour Union".

S.K. Ho:

*L.P. Lin, The change in organization
& title was fully reported on
June 25.
R. S. F. D. L. (S.B.)*



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

June 27. 1940

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D. 9236 (C) -A.

Subject :- China Labour Movement Association -
reorganization.

Enclosures

2 copies of a Police Report.

FILE
6/27/40

D. 9236(C) - A. of 25.6.40

Despatch of Copies.

Instructions received at
4.30 pm on 26.6.40

Copies despatched at
4.35 pm on 26.6.40

FILE *AF 26*
126

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 25 1940

Subject China Labour Movement Association - reorganization.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Commr of Police
Sir:

R. D. Loh
D. I. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to
E & Z

R. D. Loh

Sent PM 26/6.

S & C G
Miss Hinden



The China Labour Movement Association, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., is now known as the "Shanghai General Labour Union." This union is now under the control of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the New Central Government, 75 Jessfield Road.

At 2 p.m., June 23, a meeting was held in the office of the Association in question, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, when some 80 Chinese claiming to be workers of various trades were present. A presidium consisting of YU YAO JIU (余耀球), WONG KAI (王凯) and MA ZUNG FANG (馬潤芳) was formed. During the meeting, YU YAO JIU informed the attendance that with the approval of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the China Labour Movement Association would be now known as the Shanghai General Labour Union. The following members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees appeared on a list submitted by YU YAO JIU ; -

Executive Committee

Van Yih Foong
(范一峰)

Ex-employee of the defunct Chapei Bus Company; connected with the defunct General Labour Union before the local hostilities. Acting Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association.

Yu Yao Jiu
(余耀球)

Member of the defunct local Tangpu and Shanghai General Labour Union before the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

- 2 -

Made by

Forwarded by

Ma Zung Fang
(馬 潤 芳)

Member of the Shanghai Branch
of the Social Movement
Direction Committee.

Wong Kai
(王 凱)
alias
Wong Hao

Committee member of the defunct
3rd District Silk Weaving
Factory Workers' Union.

Leu Ching Kwan
(樓 景 觀)

Committee member of the defunct
5th District Cigarette Workers'
Union (better known as Yee
Tsoong Tobacco Factory
Workers' Union at Footung).

Pah Shiao Lur
(柏 曉 龍)

Member of the defunct
Reorganization Committee of the
Shanghai Wharf Coolies' Union
in 1932.

Tseu Kwang Yung
(周 光 榮)

Ex-employee of the Chinese
Electric Power Company,
Nantao.

Tsu Zung Tung
(諸 承 棟)

Chairman of the defunct 1st
District Rubber Factory
Workers' Union.

Wong Tso Ping
(王 竹 坪)

Committee member of the
defunct 3rd District Cotton
Weavers' Union.

Yang Zao Yue
(楊 兆 餘)

Ex-Conductor No. 288 of the
Shanghai Electric Construction
Company, dismissed on 28/3/38
for agitation.

Lieu Tse Kiang
(劉 志 剛)

Ex-member of the Hire Car
Chauffeurs' Union; active in
the agitation among chauffeurs
of Ford Hire Service, Johnson
Garage, Silver Taxi and
Taylor Garage during March,
1940.

Kuh Yuin Ding
(葛 雲 亭)

Committee member of the
defunct 5th District Cotton
Weavers' Union; member of the
Supervisory Committee of the
defunct Shanghai General
Labour Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Oong Zoen Woo
(翁善和)

Committee member of the
defunct General Labour Union.

Yue Hung Tsang
(余鴻章)

- do -

Tsang Tsoh Yuin
(張竹雲)

Member of Supervisory
Committee of the defunct
General Labour Union.

Van Tsoong
(范忠)

- do -

Woo Zao Ling
(胡兆麟)

Committee member of the
defunct General Labour Union.

Sung Lien San
(孫連山)

Employee of the Silver Taxi,
722 Subbling Well Road.

Yuan Sze Shing
(袁世英)

Member of the defunct
Commercial Press Employees
Society.

Tsang Foh Ziang
(張福祥)

Member of the Shanghai
Municipality Printers' Union.

Hsu Wei
(許偉)

Member of the Shanghai 3rd
District Omnibus Workers'
Union, 73 King Sze Doo Miao,
Connaught Road, O.O.L.

Supervisory Committee

Mei Kuo Tseng
(梅國楨)

Ex-committee member of the
Newspaper Vendors' Union.

Foo Zoong Teh
(傅崇德)

Committee member of the
defunct General Labour Union.

Zung Teh Yung
(陳德永)

- do -

Sung Ching Tung
(孫鑄東)

- do -

Woo Bei Chi
(胡培基)

Committee member of the
defunct Chinese Ink Makers'
Union, and committee member of
the defunct General Labour
Union.

Tsang Yuan Ming
(張遠明)

Supervisory Committee member
of the defunct General Labour
Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

- 4 -

Made by

Forwarded by

Lee Chih Ling
(李吉林)

Member of the Standing
Committee of the defunct 3rd
District Cotton Spinning
Workers' Union.

Sung Chia Ping
(孫家濱)

Supervisory Committee member
of the defunct General Labour
Union.

Woo Ying
(何寅)

Member of the defunct General
Labour Union.

This General Labour Union will direct the organization of all labour unions for the various trades and will effect control in local labour circles.

It will be remembered that the China Labour Movement Association originated from the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, (now known as the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police), 76 Jessfield Road. It came into existence in October, 1939 and was renamed the "China Labour Movement Association" during the later part of November, 1939.

Rob Wei King
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

China Labour Movement Association.

The China Labour Movement Association originated from the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road. This section came into existence in October, 1939 for the purposes of exercising control over local labour.

During the later part of November, 1939, the Labour Movement Section was renamed the "China Labour Movement Association" (中華工人協進會), and formally established offices at Lane 95, 10 Edinourgn Road, O.O.L. The staff consists of some ten persons with the following committee members :

- (1) CHANG KUH CHONG (張克昌) Native of Kiating, aged 36, formerly a committee member of the Shanghai Postal Workers' Union, and a follower of TU YUEH SUNG. He turned over to the Wang Ching Wei clique sometime in August, 1939 and was appointed in charge of the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Following the reorganization of the Labour Movement Section, he was appointed chief of the "China Labour Movement Association," and became chief of the Labour Department of the new Central Government at the beginning of April, 1940.

(2) TSANG SUNG
(張 昇)
alias
TSONG TSE FOO
(鍾 智 夫)

Native of Shanghai, aged about 35, formerly connected with the People's Movement Training Committee of the defunct local Kuomintang headquarters. Arrested by S.M.P. in French Concession on 15/3/38 at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie authorities on suspicion of being engaged in anti-Japanese activities; handed over to the Japanese authorities on 24/3/38 and released on 30/4/38. Given the post of liaison officer of the Social Affairs Section of the Special Service Corps at 76 Jessfield Road in 1939; transferred to Nanking in May, 1940 but continues his connections with the association.

(3) VAN IH FOONG
(范 一 峯)

Ex-employee of the defunct Chapei Bus Company; and member of the "Shanghai Labourers' Club" in 1934. Connected with the defunct Shanghai General Labour Union before local hostilities. Following the transfer of CHANG KUN CHONG to Nanking, he was appointed Acting Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association.

(4) YU YAO JIU
(余 耀 球)

Member of the defunct local Tangpu and Shanghai General Labour Union before the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937; member of the Executive Committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the Settlement between 1936 and 1939. Arrested by French Police on April 26, 1939 for being concerned in the activities of the People's Spiritual mobilization

movement, but released on 28/4/39. Joined the Wang Ching Wei clique sometime in August, 1939.

Since its inauguration, the association has been responsible for a number of labour disputes some of the more prominent are given hereunder :

<u>name of Concern</u>	<u>nature of dispute</u>	<u>Duration</u>
1. Nyl Sung Rubber Factory, 83 Penang Road (320 hands).	Strike	26/1/40 - 30/1/40
2. China General Omnibus Company, 1711 Connaught Road, O.O.L. (1,870 hands).	Strike	28/2/40 - 4/3/40
3. Local Chinese Painters (4,000 hands)	unrest	26/2/40 - 11/3/40
4. Local Wooden Box Makers (2,700 hands)	Strike	11/3/40 - 13/3/40
5. Ford Hire Service, Johnson Garage, Silver Taxi and Taylor Garage. (1,100 chauffeurs)	unrest	14/3/40 - 11/4/40
6. Local Stocking Dyeing Establishments (920 hands)	Strike	22/3/40 - 25/3/40
7. Local Bean Curd Shops (600 hands)	unrest	3/4/40 - 15/4/40
8. Chinese Native Restaurants (100 employees)	Strike	16/4/40 - 18/4/40
9. Shanghai Electric Construction Company (370 mechanics)	Strike	31/5/40 - 1/6/40
10. Ying Foong Silk Weaving Factory, 1475 Ferry Road (450 hands)	Strike	17/4/40 - 26/4/40

In order to obtain control over local labour circles, the association has directed the formation of the following labour unions :

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
1. Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation	Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road
2. Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of Various Trades	- do -
3. Peasants' Association	- do -
4. 3rd District Omnibus Company Employees' Union	73 Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road
5. Shanghai Silk Weaving Factory Workers' Union	18 Sing Lon Tsung, Singapore Road, C.O.L.
6. Hire Car Chauffeurs' Union	22 East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road.

It is believed that there are a number of workers in local leading concerns paid by the association for the purpose of recruiting fellow workers for the support of the Wang Ching Wei regime.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. R. S. R. Y.

Section 1, Special No. 3, S. B. R. S. R. Y.
REPORT

Date April 15, 1940

Subject. China Labour Movement Association - Reshuffle.

Made by. D. S. I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association, Lane 95, No. 10, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., has been promoted Chief of the Labour Department of the New Central Government and has left for Nanking. The chairmanship of the association has consequently been assigned to Van Ih Foong (范一峯) who was hitherto a section chief of the organization and who was the principal promoter of the 3rd District Omnibus Workers Union, 73 King Sz Doo Miao off Connaught Road, formed in March 1940 in order to assume control over the workers of the China General Omnibus Company.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 5/3/40)

x Filed 5038

C. S.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 16/4/40

TYH

1 M 2
G. 908 339

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. BRANCH
File No. 12360-2
D. 12360-2

S. I. Special Branch / Station

REPORT

Date January 14, 1940

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation - readjustment of affairs

Made by. D. S. I. MacAdie Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

After the arrest and execution of Zi Ah Mei (徐阿梅) and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥生), Chairman and Vice Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation, by the Japanese Military Authorities in December, 1939, the federation has been practically inactive.

At 10 a.m. January 12, 1940, Van Ih Feng (阮一丰), the newly appointed Chairman of the organisation convened a general meeting of the members at the new office at No. 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road with a view to discussing measures in connection with the readjustment of the affairs of the federation, when a total of some 200 persons consisting chiefly of workers of the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company, attended. Van Ih Feng presided and addressed the attendance stating that all committee members should remain at their posts and should do their best to assist him in readjusting the affairs of the organisation. As a preliminary step towards this object, he gave instructions that all members sign a pledge form pledging observance to the regulations of the federation and another pledging their support to the peace movement. The meeting terminated at 1 p.m. January 12, 1940.

After the meeting responsible members were given copies of the pledge forms for distribution among the members under them.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. C. B.

E.

INDEXED BY
(S. I.) REGISTRY
DATE 15/1/40

28

14
1/1

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-10000
REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 3, 1940.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - execution of members for counter-espionage.

Made by D.S.I. Mac Adie

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford



Comm. of Police
Sgt.
John Robertson
D.I. (Sp. Br.)



On December 29, 1939, Sung Feng Kong (孫鳳崗), a departmental chief of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, who was before June the same year leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年反日鐵血軍), was placed under arrest by the Japanese Gendarmarie together with a number of his followers, including Wang Ah Myi (王阿二), chief of a section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 145 Pan Hua Village, Zi An lei (徐阿梅), Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation (上海市通水電氣聯合會), and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥步), ex-conductor 400 of the China General Omnibus Company and Vice-Chairman of the foregoing federation. On the following day, Wang Ah Myi, Zi An lei, Wang Ziang Sung together with several others were executed on Chung San Road while Sung Feng Kong together with members of his family are detained at 76 Jessfield Road, headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Detailed antecedents of these four persons will appear at the end of the report.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

The following three sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, the majority of the members of which were followers of Sung Feng Kong and ex-members of the Chinese Youth Anti-Japanese Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps were dissolved on December 30:-

1. 145 Sah hwa village, O.O.L.
2. 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L.
3. 1103, King Sz Doo Liao, Connaught Road, O.O.L., which also houses the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers Federation.

With regard to the arrest and execution of the members of the corps, discreet enquiries were made and the following particulars obtained:-

After the two murderous attacks which occurred on 25/12/39, one at the entrance of the Lau Poong Gambling Den, Yu Yuen Road, opposite the Jessfield Park, and the other at 299 Connaught Road, in which three important members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army were assassinated, the corps took the view that the murders were the result of counter-espionage and in conjunction with the Japanese Gendarmerie succeeded

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 3 -

in obtaining certain evidence which proved that Wang Ah Ngi, chief of the section of the corps at 145 Fah Hwa Village, was directly concerned in the crime at the entrance of the Zau Roong Gamoling Den, Yu Yuen Road. He was immediately placed under arrest and as a result of interrogation, it was found that a number of the ex-members of the now defunct Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps and several other persons having connections with these members, including Zi Ah Wei and Wang Ziang Sung, were conducting counter-espionage in the pro-Wang Ching Wei party on behalf of the Chungking Government, hence further arrests were made and a number of the men were summarily executed.

These disclosures are extremely interesting in the light of the theory advanced by this office, i.e. that the murder in the Medium Club, 674 Weinhaiwei Road, was the work of ~~members~~ of the former members of the Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, as it enables several hitherto unexplained assassinations to be linked together. There seems little doubt now that the ammunition forwarded on December 27th, 1939 by the Japanese Gendarmerie to the Municipal Police for examination, was found at the scene of the Zau Roong Gamoling Den murder and the fact that the pistol used in this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

case was used in the medium club wedding party murder, confirms the theory that this latter crime was the work of former members of the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" a number of whom have been executed as described for the Zau Fong Gambling Den (Belton Case) and other murders of pro-Japanese elements. Further enquiries are being made and the records examined in the light of these disclosures with a view to placing the responsibility for the political assassinations of the last few months.

Particulars of Sung Feng Kong, Wang Ah Yi, Zi Ah Wei and Wang Ziang Sung are given hereunder:-

1. Sung Feng Kong who together with members of family is at present detained at 76 Jessfield Road. Was before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, a labour agitator in the Western District and a member of the Chung Yi Association formed by some pro-Blue Shirt elements. At the end of 1938 he formed a "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which was responsible for a number of armed outrages in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District at the beginning of 1939,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

including the firing on a Municipal Police raiding van in Jessfield Road on 22/2/39 which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung, and the murder of Keng Shou Bao (耿壽保), Chief of the Detective Corps of the Western District Police Bureau on 1/2/39 on Connaught Road. At the beginning of June this corps was dissolved when its members, some 75 in number, including Wang An Nyi, were absorbed into the pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. After joining the latter corps, these members continued to carry out armed outrages in the Settlement as well as in the extra-Settlement roads, the most prominent instances of which are the bombing and shooting at the Chinese American Daily Offices on Avenue Edward VII, on July 22, 1939, and the shooting affray with the Municipal Police at No.1051 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., on October 20, 1939. They are also responsible for a number of armed robberies and kidnappings during the year, 1939.

2. Wang An Nyi, alias Wang Yung rah (王永發), alias San Fah Woo (三發和), arrested and executed. An ex-worker and labour agitator of the Hung Yik Cotton Mill. Aged 26, Kompo, joined the "Chinese Youths"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 6 -

Anti-Japanese traitors-Extremism Iron and Blood Corps" in 1931 and participated in a number of armed outrages in the Western District. In June 1939 when the corps was dissolved, he joined the pro-Japanese Iron and Blood Corps at 76 Jefferson Road and was appointed a section chief. He was arrested by the French Police on 2/4/39 and later turned to the Municipal Police on information supplied by this office to the effect that he was connected with the assassination of Hsu Chi Chang (徐子昌) and other armed crimes. However, no direct evidence was available to connect him with these crimes and he was handed back to French Police, being released on 14/4/39.

3. Zi An Lei (李子安), arrested on 29/11/39 and executed on 30/12/39.

Was an ex-mechanic and a prominent labor agitator of the French Tramway Company. Arrested by the French Police in company with the S.M.P. in the Sun Sun Roof Garden on 6/9/31 when a raid on his residence in the French Concession resulted in the seizure of a large quantity of communistic literature. He was sentenced to ten years' and six months' im-
prisonment.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 7 -

sonment on 20/10/31. After the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937 he, having been released from gaol, conducted secret service work in Shanghai on behalf of the Chungking Government. In October, 1939, he turned over to the Wang Ching wei party and was appointed Chairman of the "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation, 1103 Connaught Road, O.O.L.

4. Wang Zieng Sung (王 正 生), arrested on 29/12/39 and executed on 30/12/39.

An ex-conductor (No.400) of the China General Omnibus Company and a notorious labour agitator. Joined the Wang Ching wei Party in October, 1939 and appointed Vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation.

C. 4

R. W. Mac Ale.
 D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

NOT FOR PRESS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

INFORMATION SENIOR DETECTIVES ONLY

Arms Identification Section,

Report No. 4722.

CONFIDENTIAL

Date 27-12-39.

Occurrence	Ammunition received from the Japanese Gendarmerie for examination, 27-12-39. <i>Strongly believed to have been found at the scene of the double murder at the rear of the Welton Cafe.</i>	Crime Register Number
		Serial Number
Subject	2 Cartridge Cases .32 auto. 4 Cartridge Cases 7.63 auto.	C1703

Date obtained by Police

27-12-39.

Date received for Examination

27-12-39.

Initial Examination Remarks

.32 cases fired from one pistol.
7.63 cases fired from one pistol.

Previous Records

The pistol which fired the 7.63 cases has records as follows:-
1. Murder in the Medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, 22-10-39.
(C.Reg: Bubbling Well 2623/39.)
2. Murder of Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ts Ping in the Wei Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, 9-11-39.
(C.Reg: Louza 4333/39.)
.32 pistol no record.

Further Remarks

The group record of the above pistol shows additional records through four other pistols as follows:-
1. Murder of Lee Zu Tsong outside 701 Foochow Road, 24-9-39.
(C.Reg: Louza 3674/39.)
2. Attempted Murder at 26 Bing Vong Li, Bing Vong Ka, 14-10-39.
(C.Reg: Louza 3963/39.)

Returned.

Report forwarded to Gendarmerie

Checked by

Signed

LA Mennies

D.S.I.

Forwarded to D.D.O. "B" Division.

Seen

D. C. (Crime)

Copy for Special Branch.

F.M. 2
G. SUM-12

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch. ~~STADKORX~~

REPORT

Date January 4, 1940.

Subject. "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation" - new chief appointed.

Made by. D.S.I. Mac Adie Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 3/1/40

Comm. ...
St. ...

John Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 27/12/39.

After the arrest and execution of Zi An lei (李子安) and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥生), Chairman and vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation, on December 30, 1939, the federation was removed from 1103 Connaught Road to No. 10, Lane 35, Bainbridge Road, C.C.L., and Ore Van in Boong (何芳), an ex-Austrian member, has been appointed in charge of the organization.

This federation, it will be recalled, has been agitating for a strike in local public utility concerns. However, with the removal of the two principal leaders, the scheme is likely to be suspended for some time to come.

*You will come keep
M. Sh. ... - Evans informed.*



D.C. (Special Branch).

R. W. Mac Adie

D. S. I.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 72360-4

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 20, 1939.

Subject. Letter received by C.D.I. Sin Tse Liang from 10,
Lane 95, Edinburgh Road.

Made by C.D.I. Sin Tse-liang. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

On the morning of December 19, C.D.I. Sin Tse Liang received a letter jointly signed by Yu Yao Jui (余耀球), Tsang Kuh Chong (張克昌) and Tsang Sung (張昇), which was delivered to Police Headquarters by messenger. The letter states that although the senders are participating in Wang Ching Wei's peace movement and are directing the labour section of Wang's organizations in the western District, they have never instigated any labour unrest, and that they expect the undersigned to send a representative to House No. 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, to talk matters over so that any misunderstanding on the part of the Settlement Authorities caused by rumours directed against them, might be dispelled.

Brief particulars of the three persons, whose names appear in the letter, are recorded on Special Branch cards as follows :-

Yu Yao Jui (余耀球) Chief of the Federation of Employees of various Trades which was formed under the auspices of the Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association (中華工運協進會) (Wang Ching Wei clique).

Reported to be behind the strike of the workers of the Wing On Cotton Mill (12.12.39 to 14.12.39).

Was formerly a staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. Arrested by the French Police on 26.4.39 at 12 Rue du Consulat on suspicion

P.A.
Signature
42

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of being concerned in disseminating propaganda matter bearing on the People's Spiritual mobilization movement and released on 28.4.39 as the result of efforts made by certain prominent Chinese residents in the French Concession.

Tsang Kuh Chong (張克昌) Chief of the Chung Hua Labour Movement Association sponsored by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (Wang Ching Wei Clique). Chief of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 14 Dah Shing Tsung, Edinburgh Road, which is reported to have decided at a secret meeting to instigate workers in the western District to submit demands for increase in pay etc. to their respective managements.

He was formerly a committee member of local Postal Workers' Union.

Tsang Sung (張昇) alias Tsong Ts Foo (鍾智夫).

Formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. Arrested, together with Loh Ying Chu (陸蔭初), at 252/17 Route Pere Robert, on 15/3/38, at the request of the Japanese Consular Authorities on suspicion of being engaged in anti-Japanese activities. (Case handled by Central Station.) Handed over to the Japanese authorities on 24.3.38 and released by the Japanese on 30.4.38.

Is now connected with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and

C. 500 1/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.....

National Salvation Army (Wang Ching wei Clique).

with the exception of the first named Yu Yao
Jui, with whom the undersigned was once casually acquainted,
the remaining two are total strangers to the undersigned.

The letter in question is attached with
translation.

Sek Tse hang
C. D. L.

D. C. (Special branch).

Translation of a letter addressed to C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang.

December 19, 1939.

Dear Mr. Tse Liang,

We have not seen you for a long time and hope that you are in good health.

We have participated in the peace movement and are directing labour affairs with the sole purpose of preserving the good order of society and effecting amicable settlements of labour disputes. Definitely we are not inciting labour agitation prejudicial to peace and good order.

However, we have just learned that certain persons are causing trouble by using our names. We presume that this might have caused the misunderstanding on the part of the Settlement authorities. Since you have been executing duties relating to political affairs for a number of years and since you well know about our doings in the past, we write this letter to you to acquaint you with the truth. If you can appoint a man to come to House No. 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road so that arrangements can be made for an exchange of opinions from time to time, it will be so much the better.

(signed) Yui Yao Jui (余耀球)

Tsang Kuh Chong (张克昌)

Tsang Sung (张昇).

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 12, 1939

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- C.B. D.9236 (c) -A.

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to secure control labour circles in Shanghai.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

G. D. D. Sil

Dec 14/39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date December 11, 1939.

Subject: Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to secure control over labour circles in Shanghai.

Made by: C. D. I. Sin Tse Liang Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

It is reported that dilligent efforts are being made by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to secure control over labour circles in Shanghai. Their plan is to first instigate agitation in the various local industrial concerns and later obtain concessions from the management on behalf of the workers in settlement of the disputes.

Yu Yao Jiu (李耀九), who is in charge of the "Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of Various Trades" which was formed in November under the guidance of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, is said to be taking an active role in directing the present labour movement. It is said that he is responsible for the recent agitation in the Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 26 Mokanshan Road, and is contemplating the extension of such agitation to other cotton mills in the Western District. In this connection, he is assisted by one Li Yu Meng (李雨蒙), one of his followers, who is reported to be residing at No. 110 Tsau An Pang, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.. Li is responsible for the organization of the "Shanghai Municipality Bristle Workers' Union", situated at No. 3 Lane 484, Brennan Road, O.O.L., in whose name a letter was addressed to the W. H. Bolton Bristle Company, 32 Brennan Road, O.O.L., asking an increase of 30% in

D.O.B.

E.

U.S.C.

Further
in 2/6/41

John Robertson

D.C. (S. 2)

SACG



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

wages for the workers.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 50M-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Agent. *Exoner.*

REPORT

Date December 13, 1939.

Subject: Chungking Government's secret agents reported actively exciting anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers in Shanghai.

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the Mainichi, dated 8.12.39, alleging that the Chungking Government has secretly despatched agents to Shanghai to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers and that workers of the Wing On Cotton Mill had formed a "Workers Association of the War of Resistance," discreet enquiries from different directions fail to confirm the report.

Regarding Li Dzu Deung (李德堂) and Tung Yuen Ying (董元英) (a female), the two persons mentioned in the news paper as representatives of the Chungking Government and the Third International in Shanghai, the former is known to this office. He was the vice-chairman of a "Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers' National Salvation Association" (上海市纱厂工友救亡协会), which was formed in September 1937 at 24 Foh Shing Tsung, Kiaschow Road, C.O.L., and which wound up its affairs voluntarily at the end of October, 1937. In common with numerous other national salvation bodies then in existence, this organization only engaged in conducting propaganda in favour of the war against Japan and achieved nothing else. Tung Yuen Ying, the other person mentioned in the newspaper, is not known to this office. Diligent efforts to trace the present whereabouts of both persons have been without result.

John Robertson

D.I. (Sp. Br.)

Vide I.R. dated
9/10/37 and
24/11/37.



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Enquiries at the Wing On Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road, show that the workers have never formed any organization while numerous workers of the Doong Shing Cotton Mill (Japanese), 1403 Gordon Road, and Dah Poong Cotton Mill, 223 Penang Road, C.O.L., when contacted confidentially, denied any knowledge of the so-called "Workers Association of the War of Resistance" in which they are alleged by the Mainichi to be taking part.

From a confidential source, it has been learned that neither the Chungking Government nor the communists are taking much interest in ^{the} local labour movement. They are reported to be of the opinion that trouble could only be stirred up in industrial concerns belonging to Chinese or foreigners and not in those owned by Japanese because the latter could secure military force to help suppress and eliminate any form of labour dispute at the present moment.

Past experience has shown that such propaganda usually precedes some move by the Japanese against the subject of the accusation and ^h in this it is possible that the Japanese harbour designs on the Wing On Cotton Mill. In this connection, it is worthy of note that on December 11, Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀球), chief of the "Federation of Association

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date December 13 19

Subject.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Vice Special
Branch report
dated 12/12/39

D 9586

Vice Special
Branch report
dated 12/12/39.

Vice Special
Branch report
dated 12/12/39.

D 9586

E

C 114

of Employees of Various Mills", a pro-Wang Ching Wei and pro-Japanese organization, called at the Wing On Cotton Mill No. 3, 491 Markham Road, and induced the workers to join his federation and on December 12, two news photographers of the Mainichi arrived outside the Wing On Cotton Mill and took photographs of the plant. The 3,000 workers of this mill went on strike at 6.10 p.m. on December 12, 1939 to press a demand for an annual bonus. *These workers have agreed to resume work on Dec 15 pending negotiations with the mill.*

Liao Cheng Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

December 8, 1939.

MAINICHI

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S SECRET AGENTS ACTIVELY
AGITATING ANTI-JAPANESE FEELING AMONG
COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Chungking Government has secretly dispatched to Shanghai a man named Li Zai Daung, member of the Kuomintang, and a woman named Tung Yuen Ying, a member of the Chinese Third Internationale, to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers.

In the middle of October about 30 male and female workers of the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company held a meeting and organized a body known as the "Workers Association of the War of Resistance". About 1,400 workers of six cotton mills, including the Wing On Cotton Mill, the Sinkow Cotton Mill, the Dah Foong Cotton Mill, the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and the Naigai Cotton Mill, are reported to have joined this organization.

The activities of this organization will be the following:-(1) to remove traitors, (2) to secure members, (3) to set buildings on fire, (4) to support the Chungking Government, (5) to encourage the spirit of the war of resistance, (6) to raise money, (7) to recover lost territory, (8) to collect secret information.



50-2-2
C 10
1/2

1521 Line

Handwritten signature/initials

December 8, 1939.

MAINICHI

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S SECRET AGENTS ACTIVELY
AGITATING ANTI-JAPANESE FEELING AMONG
COTTON MILL WORKERS

S.T.C.
The Chungking Government has secretly dispatched to Shanghai a man named Li Zai Daung, member of the Kuomintang, and a woman named Tung Yuen Ying, a member of the Chinese Third Internationale, to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers.

In the middle of October about 30 male and female workers of the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company held a meeting and organized a body known as the "Workers Association of the War of Resistance". About 1,400 workers of six cotton mills, including the Wing On Cotton Mill, the Sinkow Cotton Mill, the Dah Foong Cotton Mill, the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and the Naigai Cotton Mill; are reported to have joined this organization.

The activities of this organization will be the following:-(1) to remove traitors, (2) to secure members, (3) to set buildings on fire, (4) to support the Chungking Government, (5) to encourage the spirit of the war of resistance, (6) to raise money, (7) to recover lost territory, (8) to collect secret information.

101
Page 2

SECRET

G. 50M-733

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2360

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Source~~

REPORT

Date December 8, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity
Workers' Federation"- Inauguration.

Made by D.S.I. MacAclie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 10 a.m. December 6, 1939, some 170 persons claiming to be representatives of workers of the China General Omnibus Company, the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and the French Tramway Company, held a meeting in No.3, Zung Ngho Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Connaught Road, O.O.L., the office of the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation", and formally inaugurated the organization.

Zi Ah Mei (徐阿梅), an ex-worker of the French Tramway Co. and a notorious labour agitator, presided and addressed the attendance stating that the new body had for its object the promotion of co-operation between capital and labour of the public utility concerns and should not be regarded by any means as an instrument for labour agitation. He also urged the members to unite in order that their aims could be successfully attained.

Discussions then took place and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That advertisements be inserted in the Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and Central China Daily News announcing the stand of the new organization.
2. That the official despatches be submitted to the Police Authorities of the foreign Settlements reporting the inauguration of the new organization.
3. That the following demands be submitted to the local public utility concerns :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- a) That the management devise means to improve the treatment of the workers.
- b) That the workers should not be punished for little or no reason.
- c) That the workers should not be dismissed for little or no reason.
- 4. That efforts be made to promote cooperation between labour and capital as a step to elevate the status of both parties.

At the conclusion of the discussions, an election ensued. The following is a part of the list of personnel obtained by this office :-

Chairman and concurrently Chief of General Affairs Dept.

|| Zi Ah Mei (徐阿梅), an ex-worker of the French Tramway Company and a notorious labour agitator.

Vice-Chairman and concurrently Chief of Training Dept.

|| Wang Ziang Sung (王祥生), ex-conductor 400 of the C.G.O. Co.

Executive Committee

Zi Ah Mei

Wang Ziang Sung

Wang Foh Dien (王福田), Conductor⁴⁶/of the C.G.O. Co.

Kai Pah Sung (王百祥), conductor 87 of the C.G.O. Co.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Chiu Chong (朱昌), driver 235 of the
C.G.O. Co.

Jao Kwan Vung (喬官文), employee of the
Shanghai Electric Construction Co.

Zi Tuh Ching (徐德錦), - do -

Two employees of the French Tramway Co. (names
not available meantime).

Supervisory Committee

Yang Chueh Hai (楊克海), conductor No.139
of the C.G.O. Co.

Eight others names of whom not available
meantime.

Executive officers

Ma Kung Liang (馬公亮), conductor 132 of the
C.G.O. Co.

Two others, names of whom not available meantime.

It is learned that Zi Ah Mei and Wang Ziang Sung,
the two predominant figures in the new federation,
are personally handling all affairs pertaining to the
organization and all documents, such as instructions
from the Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association and
the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang
Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, are locked
away by them as a measure against leakage of information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

It is also learned that conductor and drivers of the China General Omnibus Company who have joined the organization, are at loggerheads with each other. The drivers maintained that they enlisted in the new body before the conductors did and should therefore be given more positions on the committees but the conductors with the support of Wang Ziang Sung obtained a large preponderance of votes over the drivers in the election.

R. W. Mac Lister
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 50M-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date November 28, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

E.

312

It is reported that on the morning of November 26, 1939 an informal meeting was held in the Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation, No. 3 Zung Ngh Li, Hong Ka Jao off Jessfield Road, when Zi Ah Mei (徐阿梅), chairman of the organization, Wong Liang Sung (王亮生), ex-conductor No. 400 of the C.G.O. Company and an assistant of Zi, and several others were present. As a result of discussions, it was decided that members who are suspected of conducting counter-espionage in the organization on behalf of the public utility concerns, the S.I.P. or the Chungking Government be kept under vigilant surveillance in order to prevent leakage of information regarding the activities of the Federation.

FILED
CC 29

The premises of the Federation are at present guarded by some 20 armed guards from 76 Jessfield Road. They are under the command of Kuh Soo Sung (高樹森), the ex-Chief of the Special Service Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, which was situated in Zah Hwei Yao off Ferry Road, C.C.L. and which was dissolved on November 23, 1939.

In accordance with the instructions of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, the Federation recently formed an intelligence section which is in charge of an officer

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

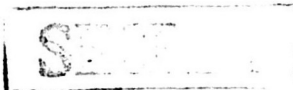
Made by..... Forwarded by.....

named Sung who is said to be concurrently holding a position in the Headquarters of the Corps, 76 Jessfield Road. The principal work of this section, it is said, is the collection of information regarding the activities of Communists among the workers of public utility concerns.

R. W. Mac Cutie.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 27, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity
Workers' Federation" - activities.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by. *C. G. [Signature]*

The "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity workers' Federation," No.3 Zung Ngho Li, Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., has up to the present enlisted a total of 475 members from amongst the employees of the China General Omnibus Company, the Settlement Tramway Company and the French Concession Tramway Company. A rough estimate shows that of the 475 members,

80 are drivers of the China General Omnibus Co.

250 " conductors " " " " "

90 " employees of the French Tramway Company.

55 " " " " Settlement Tramway Company.

As previously reported, Drivers Nos. 68 and 15 and Conductor No.87 of the China General Omnibus Company are responsible for the recruiting of employees of the concern in question while Zi Ah Mei (15-15-14), officer-in-charge the Federation, is personally in charge of the enlisting of members from the two tramway companies.

The Federation plans to hold a formal inauguration ceremony when the number of its members reaches 500 which object, it is expected, will be attained before the end of the current month.

It is further reported that feverish efforts are being made by the executives of the Federation to bring into its membership the mechanics of the China

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by. Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

General Omnibus Company, none of whom, it is reported, has so far agreed to join although they have been pressed to do so. The Federation is said to have issued an order instructing its members to report to the organ immediately when they see Zi Foh Ling (77666), the chief Chinese mechanic of the China General Omnibus Company so that he can be abducted to the Federation and compelled to pledge support to the organization. Zi Foh Ling apparently being aware of the contemplated action against him, is said to have kept his movements strictly secret. Conductor 139, Yang Chueh Hai (75213), of the China General Omnibus Company who maintains close friendship with many of the mechanics of the company and who has now joined the Federation as a member, is reported to be taking a very active role in attempts to bring the mechanics under the banner of the Federation.

R. W. Mac Arthur
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*D. C. B.
E.
Copies also to
Bus & Tramway
Companies*

TYH

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

File No. S. B. D. 7236 (C)

S. I. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date November 20, 1939

Subject... Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to revive labour movements in Shanghai.

Made by... D. S. I. MacAdie

Forwarded by...

C. G. G. 85

Vide Sp. Br. Report, 9/10/39.

The Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, which is in charge of Tsang Kuh Chong (張子昌), a committee member of the local Postal Workers' Union, has now assumed the title "Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association" (中華工運協進會) and will operate under the direction of the new Kuomintang of Wang Ching Wei in similar capacity to the now defunct General Labour Union. Tsang Kuh Chong, the officer in charge, is a native of Kiating, aged 35. He was formerly a follower of Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), an ex-prominent labour figure in Shanghai and was appointed by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to handle the formation of a labour organisation in the form of a general labour union in August, 1939.

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 28/8/39.

Under the direction of Tsang Kuh Chong, a "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water, and Electricity Workers' Federation" and a "Federation of associations of shop Employees of various Trades" have been formed with Zi Ah Mei (徐阿美) and Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球) respectively in charge. Zi Ah Mei is a labour agitator in the French Tramway labour disputes while Yu Yao Jiu is a committee member of the Dried Goods Shop Employees' Union and an ex-staff

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 18/11/39.



D. S. I. MacAdie

C. G. G. 22/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 2 -

Vide Sp. Branch
Report, 26/4/39.

Vide Sp. Branch
Report, 29/4/39.

E

employee of the local Kuomintang. He was arrested by the French Police in April for disseminating propaganda matter bearing on the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement but was later released as a result of efforts made by certain prominent Chinese residents in the French Concession.

It is reported that Tsang Kuh Chong receives a total sum of \$25,000 per mensem from the new Kuomintang of Wang Ching Wei. Of this sum, \$5,400 is allotted to the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation" and \$6,000 to the "Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of various Trades" to meet their maintenance expenses.

R. W. Mac Arthur.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)